

# Fiction

Group 2



# Energy Powered Demon

*Korean International School, Robinson, Conor – 10*

Once upon a time, there was a monkey named Sun Wukong and he was the King of the Fruit and Flowers Mountain. He lived with lots of other monkeys and apes in the cave Sun Wukong found behind the Fruit and Flower mountain waterfall. All of the monkeys and apes liked their life living in the cave obeying Sun Wukong's orders.

One day, there was a huge magical storm outside and all the monkeys stayed inside the cave. One monkey said, "Oh I am scared!"

"Don't worry I am here to protect you," Sun Wukong replied. Sun Wukong looked outside and surprisingly, a demon was outside running. Sun Wukong ran outside because he wanted to defeat the demon. He went and fought the demon. When it was badly hurt, the demon got struck by one of the magical lightning and it started to grow... and grow ... and grow until it was the size of a tall tree. Then the demon fought back! But there was one problem, the demon was super strong! "Oh no!!!" Sun Wukong said.

The demon shouted, "Mwuhahahahaha!!!" The demon looked like the Buddha but the shorter and uglier version; it moved like lightning but was faster. Sun Wukong was no match against this beast and got knocked out by the demon. When he woke up, he was in a room in a cage! He thought of what to do, and in a few hours time he knew what to. He would wait till the demon sleeps and then he will turn into a bee or fly and he will fly into the demon's bedroom. After that he would turn himself into a cage and put the demon inside the cage. Sun Wukong will fly to the Five Elements mountain and crush the demon underneath the mountain. And that is what he did.

But there was another problem. The whole Earth had violent shaking because the demon was trying to escape. When that happened, Sun Wukong asked the Buddha to pour super hot plasma into the mountain and hoped that it will turn the demon back to its old form. But unfortunately it did not work and the demon actually got stronger! But the Buddha still had a plan. He called for all the Buddha's, gods, goddesses and soldiers from all over the world to fight the demon. They battled for a long time but eventually the gods won. They won because the demon was outnumbered by the super powerful gods and goddesses. The world was saved from the monstrous demon all because of Sun Wukong. He spotted and battled the demon and thought of lots of ways to defeat the demon. After that, they all lived happily ever after.

# New Journey to the West

*Korean International School, Shade, Ian – 9*

Long, long, long time ago, there was a special mine. Inside there was a special metal. One day in the future a miner mined the metal. Out came a baby metal cheetah! The miner ran away.

The cheetah met a group of other cheetah's kids. They went exploring the mine. When the parent cheetahs came back, they didn't know where the kids were. Meanwhile, the metal cheetah found a throne with a crown studded with jewels sitting on it. So, he became king.

A few years later, when the king was fully grown, he went to a place called the Palace of Peace. There, there was a monkey who ruled the palace. He was very kind and magical. The monkey taught the metal cheetah all kinds of magic. The metal cheetah even earned a name: Quicksilver. But while he was gone, some hunters killed the other cheetahs. When Quicksilver came back, he was upset and mad. An old man walked by. Quicksilver killed him. He was very, very furious. He swore to destroy whoever killed them. But he didn't know what to do. So, later, he went to the city where the people lived to get weapons. "I'm not afraid," he thought. But he didn't notice the dangers in store for him...

In the city, he went to a mining company. There was the exact same miner who had mined the metal egg! Quicksilver pounced on him. The miner sobbed, "Time to die...goodbye world!" But Quicksilver didn't kill him. Instead, Quicksilver licked Billy's (the miner) face. "Huh?" said Billy. Using magic, Quicksilver allowed Billy to understand him and explained him the whole story. After that, they got some weapons and armour.

A few days later Billy gave a speech on TV that we shouldn't kill animals because they will attack us back.

Then, a few days later, in the early morning, poachers tried to capture Quicksilver. But Quicksilver was too quick (that's why he's called Quicksilver). He ran out of the city and Billy was lost without him.

An hour later, Billy decided to travel to his luckiest compass point, west. It always made him lucky. So, a few minutes later he set off to the direction west. But the problem was, Quicksilver was heading north. Now they'd never find each other!


Then, he remembered he had learned magic. So, he used the magic to create a special map inside his mind so he could detect the position of Billy. After he saw that Billy was heading west, he ran super-turbo speed to catch up with Billy.

Meanwhile, Billy had found a large building shaped like a giant robot that sells special robot companions. "I could have a robot friend..." thought Billy, "to help me find Quicksilver. If I don't find him, at least I'll still have a friend."

So, he went inside. Soon he found the perfect android. He bought it and named it Eleninja, and his nickname was Janel or The Element Bender. His ability was to be able to bend the elements of the world.

When he went out of the building, he saw Quicksilver running towards him at super-turbo speed. Billy was so happy! Soon, they each told to each other what had happened to themselves. Then Quicksilver asked, "What is that?" pointing at Janel. "Oh, that? That's Janel. He's an element bender." Billy replied. "Wow, that's very rare. Where did you get him from?" "From that giant building over there." "Cool..." But a second later, Quicksilver sensed something using magic. It was the hunters who had killed Quicksilver's friends! "I will destroy you!!!!" he yelled. A few seconds later all the hunters were dead. "I promised I would destroy you..." Quicksilver muttered under his breath.

A few minutes later, Quicksilver told Billy and Janel that he wanted to have a normal cheetah's life because there are only animals and no people. "Of course I like you but I want live in peace in the nature." "Then we'll find you a place to live," Billy and Janel replied.



So soon they started walking west. "This is going to be a long journey to the west..." mumbled Janel," why did I agree to come!?" Soon they were in a desert, cloud forest, another city, where the army tried to capture Janel because bringing robots to that city was illegal! But, finally they came across a peaceful and quiet forest that Quicksilver would love to live in. But, suddenly, the ground started shaking like crazy! It was an earthquake! ...Or was it?

"Run!" "Ahh!" A monster rose from the inside of the forest! It looked like...a ferocious dragon!! His body was a ghost's body and it was blue, his head was black, his eyes were green, there was a little flame on his head that couldn't hurt him and his tail had a blade on the tip. "STOP RUNNING!" bellowed the dragon.

# New Journey to the West

*Korean International School, Tong, Leia – 10*

‘A hhhhh! That hurt. It was only a matter of time until I was swamped by my fan. ‘Oh sorry’, I have introduced myself, I am Cora Ray, I write entertaining books for children. My latest book is called, Journey to the West. I can read it to you now.’

A long time ago, in the north of Alaska, there lived a little girl called Madison. Everybody say she looks different from other people, so nobody wanted to be friends with her. One day, her family tried to sell her, on that very day, she found cardboard box and on it, there were three glowing letters – F. B. F. She had no idea what it stood for but she was going to find out. Inside the box, there was a slip of paper, on the paper it said,

‘On your journey you will need three strangers to help you succeed’

Madison wanted to take on this mission.

On the day her parents took her to the market to sell her, she saw out of the corner of her eyes, the white sails of the boat that was heading to Tokyo. Before she had time to think, she found herself running towards the boat and with three minutes to spare, she boarded it before it set sail for its epic voyage. She as a stole away, so she had to hide. While she was trying to find a place to hide, she saw a black cat. She as taken by surprise when the black cat stood on its hind legs and said ‘Good Morning’. Madison was amazed, she couldn’t believe what she as seeing but within a few minutes they had exchange life stories and became true friends.


When she arrived in Tokyo she headed to the biggest temple in Japan, not knowing what she was looking for. When she got there, she saw a young man fighting a very old man. She was so worried for the old man but after a few minutes, the young man was on his knees begging for the old man to stop. When the old man spotted her watching him, she said, ‘Would you like to learning Jujutsu? I can teach you how to protect yourself.’ She didn’t know why but she felt she could trust him and decided to stay in the temple to learn this ancient martial art. When darkness fell on her first night, she felt safe and for the first time, not lonely. She closed her eyes and fell asleep and the black cat was purring on her chest.

Within a few months, she had become quite good at Jujutsu and was able to defend herself against some of the best fighters in the temple. As a reward, the old man gave her a sacred book, inside she found a slip paper which said, ‘You must journey to the West to finish your quest.’

Just then, she heard the whistle of the train and saw a group of explorers that were talking about traveling to New York. She knew she had to join them. She told the old man she had to go and he wished her well. Madison knew one day she would return. She asked the black cat if he wanted to join her, the black cat replied, ‘it’s my destiny to stay with you.’

Once again she had no money for a ticket so they hid between the carriages. When they arrived in New York, the first thing she saw was the Statue of Liberty. She felt excited about this new city. Once they were off the boat, she had no idea where to go but as they were both quite hungry, they headed for the fruit stall and watched a young girl slipped some cherrie into her pockets and quickly ran out of the shop. The young girl was wearing rags and had no shoes on but she had a twinkle in her eye. Madison decided to follow her. She watched the girls climbed through the window of an old rundown building. On the front of the building it says, St Anthony Home for Unwanted Children.

So the young girl was an orphan and Madison felt like one too. She also believed that the young girl was the last stranger that she needed to meet in order to succeed in her quest. She had met the black cat and the old man but they were no longer strangers, they have become friends. Madison decided to wait and wait for the young girl to come out of the orphanage. It was the next day when she saw the girl again, she watched her climbed out of the same window and down the stairs. She matched straight up to Madison and demanded to know why she had followed her and was now waiting for her. This small child sounded a lot older than she looked. Madison decided to tell her everything and even when the black cat joined in with some of the



stories, the young girl did not seem afraid or surprised. When Madison had finished talking, the young girl smiled and said my name is Stephanie. I think I am the last stranger you have been looking for.

I don't know where to go next but I know I am looking for something important. Suddenly Madison remembered the three initials she had found on the box that had started the journey and she knew she had seen them since arriving in NY. ON the side of the tallest building there was a poster with the letters F.B.F. They ran towards it and read the words underneath, it says – Friends become Family.

They all stood there for a while thinking about what it meant. At that moment, Madison notices a little door underneath the poster. She reached down, opened it and looked inside, she couldn't believe her eyes for in front of her were.....

“Ohhhh, why did you interrupt me, I am just getting into the best part of the story.’

‘Sorry about that honey’ said mum,’ but you can finish telling your story after dinner’



# New Journey to the West

*Korean International School, Woo, Justin – 10*

There were three people in Beijing, China. They were Sun Wu Kong, Piggy and Master Tong. Sun WuKong was a disciple of the master; he looked like a monkey. He obeyed his master. He carried a long copper stick for fighting. Piggy was also a disciple of the master. He looked like a fat pig with big ears. He obeyed his master but felt jealous about Sun WuKong. He was a nice person, but he was lazy and under-confident. He carried an axe to protect his master. Master Tong was the master. He liked reading.

One day, Master Tong told his disciples that he wanted to travel to the west of China to explore and have new adventures. They spent one day packing their luggage, then left home on Monday morning, and went through the Great Wall of China. Suddenly, there was a thunderstorm. They fell from the wall to a cliff. Piggy was so heavy that he could not climb back up. Master Tong used his magic to turn Piggy to be small and light, so that Piggy could climb up the cliff. The rain stopped and the rainbow came out. The sky turned dark at night. They set up a tent to sleep. Piggy snored loudly while sleeping, so he slept outside by himself.

On Tuesday morning, they woke up and started their journey. They sat on a cloud to fly to South West. They reached the Himalayan Mountains. The weather was freezing. They reached the peak of Mount Everest, which was the top of the world. Since there was not enough air and oxygen to breathe, so Piggy and Sun Wu Kong felt uncomfortable. They quickly flew downhill to India. They saw a very beautiful temple. They went inside the temple to rest and eat some food. Some people came over to say hi to the three visitors. The Indians gave them curry rice to eat. They loved the curry and brought some curry powder with them. After their big meal, they travelled north to Kazakhstan. They saw nothing but horses to the north. They reached Russia at night.

On Wednesday morning, they travelled to Moscow and looked around. They saw the Red Square and the Kremlin Palace. The Russians gave them caviar to eat. Piggy ate a lot and felt sleepy. Then they travelled to St. Petersburg. They saw a large and charming palace with a huge garden.

On Thursday, they flew to Scotland. They saw many castles and lakes. They rested at a lake. Sun Wukong took a boat to catch fish. Suddenly, a giant sea monster emerged and opened its big mouth. Piggy and Master Tong went back to the land. Sun Wukong used his copper stick to fight the monster. He broke the monster's teeth. The monster is in pain and swam away. Piggy a lot of salmon with them.

On Friday, they flew to Egypt. They saw the pyramids. In one of the pyramids, they saw a sign written as "There is gold inside, find it or die!" They went inside to search for gold. It was a maze inside and it was very dark. They heard noise from ghosts. Mummies turned into lives. Sun Wukong used his stick to beat the mummies. Master Tong used super power to shrink himself and Piggy to tiny size. Since there were more mummies coming, Sun WuKong was too tired to fight. Sun WuKong used super power to become invisible. The mummies left. Then, Sun WuKong turned the master and Piggy back to normal size. Sun Wu Kong saw a big rock blocking an exit in front of them. Beside the rock there was a pot full of soil with water dripping from the ceiling. Then Master Tong looked up. A pipe stuck out from the ceiling. It was dripping water into the pot. "This pipe must be connected to the exit," said Master Tong. Piggy smiled, "Plants need water to grow, but they need sunlight too." Master Tong turned to Sun Wu Kong, "Please shine some light and pour more water to the pot," he said. Sun WuKong made some fire to pour light to the pot. He also made a bucket of water to pour light to the pot. He also made a bucket of water to pour to the pot. The soil began to stir. A small green shoot sprang up. "It's working!" Piggy cheered. The green shoot grew into a thick vine. The vine grew out of the pot. More vines grew across the floor towards the big round rock. As they grew, they pushed the rock and opened the doorway. They went inside the room. There were many gold and treasures inside. However, there was also a knight carrying shield and sword. He said, "If you want the gold, you have to overcome me first." Sun WuKong fought against the knight, but the knight was strong and powerful. Sun WuKong turned himself invisible, and kept hitting the knight from his back. The knight surrendered. They took some of the gold bricks, silver plates, diamonds, jewels, treasures, coins and bronze necklaces.

The three then came out from the pyramid and rode the camels in the desert. Suddenly some cobras and lizards came out and chased them. They jumped off the camels and sat on a small cloud to fly away. They thought hard of where they were going home. They flew for two days. When they arrived home it was afternoon, there were many people on the street. They said, “The bears keep stealing our food at night.” The three guys quickly went to the forest then they saw a big army of bears. Sun WuKong used his magic to make a gigantic sword and killed all the bears. The people all cheered to the three guys and Piggy throw all the treasures to the people. They were all happy at last.





# Journey to the West

*Kowloon Junior School, Chan, Colin – 10*

A long time ago, in a place not too far, nor too close to here. There lived an energetic and studious young monk, who was living in a monastery in China. He had been chosen to make the journey across the southwestern mountains to reach India. In his tiny dull dorm room, he sat at his table and began to think about what to bring with him on his journey. His thinking was cut short, as a shadow fell across the room, enveloping the monk and his worn leather satchel in darkness. Still in shock, the monk's instincts kicked in, resulting in him grasping the nearest weapon he could find, a long bamboo staff, decorated with pictures of flowers and animals. "ha!" the shadow cried, "you're really going to hit me with that?" the shadow melted away, leaving only the shadow of the monk, and a furry humanoid monkey. Standing on his windowsill was the legendary warrior, and infamous prankster, Sun Wu Kong, the monkey king. "What are you doing here?" the monk asked, still in shock from the surprising visit of his friend. A grubby pinkish hand grasped the windowsill, as Sun Wu Kong jumped off it in one graceful leap in the air and landed with great finesse. After that, the hand hoisted up the pink chubby body of a talking magic humanoid pig, with what seemed to be a bearded friar standing on his flabby forehead. "Now that we've got the old gang back together again, let's get down to business." says the friar. "we've heard about your quest to India, and we would like to come too." they chatted all night trying to persuade him to take them with him on his bewildering journey.

By morning he had just finished packing for the journey to come. He felt so energetic, although he got no sleep that night, he felt energetic and confident with the choice he had made to take his loyal friends with him on his hard journey. When he had made it down to the monastery courtyard, he noticed that his friends had already arrived and were waiting for him. "I am finally making a difference in the world!" he thought as he and his friends walked past the campus gates, to embark on the journey of a lifetime. After crossing rivers, and trudging through forests for a whole day, they started to lose their excitement and energy they had shown previously. Their excitement came flooding back to them, when they encountered their first beast. The first monster they had encountered was a scaly lion with a dragon's head, and the wings of an eagle. Its bloodshot eyes darted around, desperately seeking for prey, as if it hadn't eaten for weeks. The travellers each carefully drew their weapons, the monk cautiously nocked a silver tipped arrow, the pig drew his battered rake, the friar his iron war-axe, and the monkey king, his magic staff. When the beast caught sight of them with their weapons drawn, it bared its teeth, revealing sharp fangs, poised and ready to chomp and chew anything in its sight. The pig charged the beast with his rake yelling furiously, the rake scraping the ground ready to lift and attack. The monk swiftly firing multiple volleys of arrows at the monster with incredible accuracy. The monkey king and the friar decided to flank the beast, engaging their weapons. Monkey King's magic staff glowed as he commanded "Expand!". With a blink of an eye, the staff grew to the size of a pillar and Sun Wu Kong swung it at the beast with the force of a thousand men, knocking it backward. To finish the job, the friar launched himself at the beast. With one clean swipe, he had felled the beast. It took two great warriors, one monkey, a pig, and half a quiver-full of the sharpest arrows in China, to take down the beast. They had decided to make camp right next to the fallen beast. For this was their schedule, every day, before or after climbing hills and trekking through forests. Hundreds of creatures fallen by their hand, they had fought so many monsters that they decided to keep a monster log to share with the Indians when they had reached their destination. One fateful day, while they were wading across a large lagoon, a sea dragon rose from clear water, showering the atmosphere with glassy droplets. It granted the travellers one wish, for they had vanquished far too many of its kin, so that they would stop slaying its brethren and have a peaceful journey. However, they politely turned down the offer and only requested for the dragon to cease beastly interferences with their journey.

With no monsters to slay, they were only hindered by the long treacherous journey ahead. From scaling mountain peaks to trekking through the darkest woods, they always triumphed. Their confidence and bravery never left them until the end. When they arrived, they were welcomed with food and drink, smiles and laughter, and last of all, the feeling of joy! The monk had found a magical community of learning, and spread the teachings and knowledge of the Chinese monks and Buddhism. Throughout his journey, he had also spread wisdom to the villages and kingdoms he had visited, he had become a famous scholar and mentor to many, and sometimes the tutor of young princes and princesses. His wisdom and teachings were being taught and preached to scholars all over the world, and still are today! His journey hadn't ended, for it had just begun.

# The Escape to India

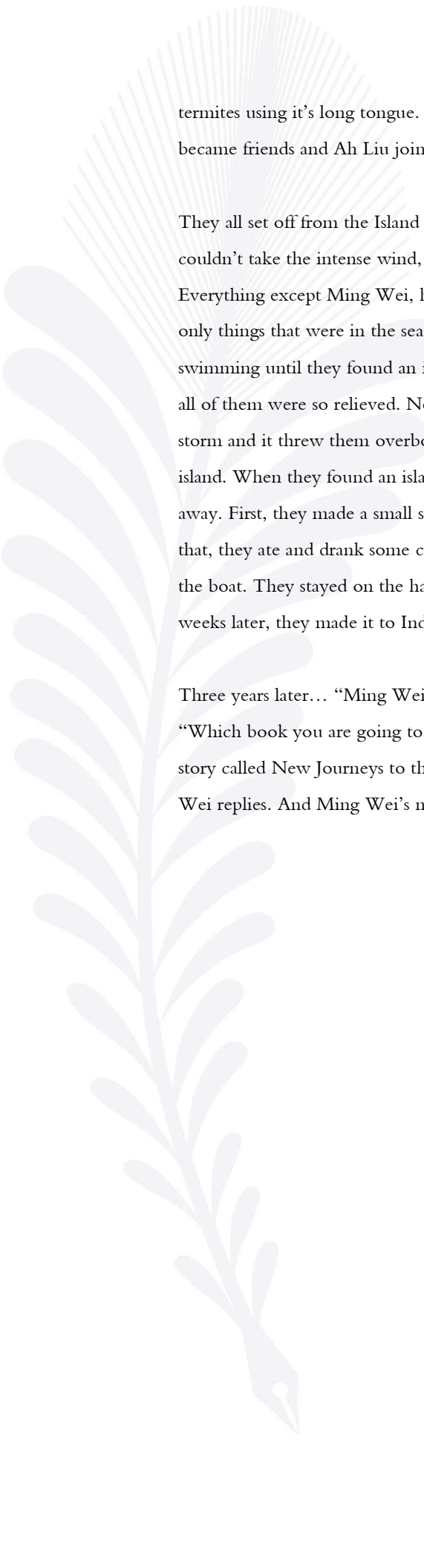
*Kowloon Junior School, Chan, Jayden – 10*

Once upon a time, about 1400 years ago, there lived a 12 year old boy whose name goes by Ming Wei. He and his mother lived in a little poor village in Chengdu, China. Ming Wei's father died when he was a baby and Ming Wei's mother was a farmer whose grows rice. Since she could not afford to send Ming Wei to school, she taught Ming Wei to read. Everyday, Ming Wei had the same routine:

Once he woke up, he had breakfast. After that, he either went to the farm to help out his mother or washed the clothes in the river, dried them, and made some rice for lunch. After lunch was Ming Wei's favourite activity of the day – he would go to a small library in the village to read some books. And then head over to the river to take a bath. Finally, they ate dinner and went to bed.

Ming Wei loved to read. He really wanted to go to school like everyone else but he was not fortunate enough. He wanted a better life for himself and his mother. One day, Ming Wei couldn't take the boringness of their average daily routine and planned to escape to india with his mom because he read about there and thought it was the perfect place to escape to. He built a raft and a compass to bring with him and a knife plus a lot of rice as food, his mom made a sail and paddles.

On a perfect night with a full bright moon in the sky, they brought with them some clothes and vegetables and set out to india by using the raft and paddles. On their first few years, they were in the middle of the sea and didn't see any land. All they could see was the endless sky and the deep blue sea. But on their 5<sup>th</sup> year, when it was dawn, they finally saw an island and they immediately parked their raft and walked on the Island. They were hoping to see some human beings but instead Ming Wei saw a little ball of scales. He nudged his mom awake. "Look mom! A little ball of scales!" His mom picked up the little ball of scales and stared at it curiously. It was the size of a curled up cat. The scales were tight, sharp, and packed. They kept the ball in case it was helpful like a heavy ball to throw at bad guys or an egg holding an animal they could raise and eat as meat. But in the afternoon, the ball started to uncurl. And since it didn't crack instead, they got nervous and each grabbed a paddle to whack at whatever was in there. Once the thing that came out of the ball saw what was going on, it was so scared it curled back up into a ball. When Ming Wei saw it happen he thought: 'I get it! It stays in there because it's scared.' Then, he told his mom that the next time it comes out, don't threaten it or it'll just curl back into a ball. The next time it came out was at night, when Ming Wei and his mom were just about to fall asleep. The thing was a cute thing, with large, curved claws and tiny legs. It stood on it's hind legs and uses it's nose to sniff out little ants to eat with it's super long tongue. "Hello whatever you are. You look so cute! We come in peace. Please don't hurt us," Ming Wei told and asked the thing. "Hello. My name is An Liu. What's yours?" says the thing. Ming Wei says: "I'm Ming Wei. Nice to meet you. I don't mean to be offensive, but what are you?" An Liu sighs. "I am a pangolin. I'm pretty sure you don't know what a pangolin is. A pangolin is a scaly mammal that eats ants and



termites using it's long tongue. They can eat up to 70 million insects per year!" Ah Liu and Ming Wei became friends and Ah Liu joined their journey to India.

They all set off from the Island and continue their journey. Suddenly, a terrible storm occurred and their raft couldn't take the intense wind, waves, and rain, so the raft splitted in half and everything fell into the water. Everything except Ming Wei, his mom, An Liu and the compass started to sink, and soon they were the only things that were in the sea that was floating! Luckily, they all knew how to swim. All of them kept swimming until they found an island or a person who could help. When they finally found a boat in sight, all of them were so relieved. No one owned it, so they kept it. But while on this boat, there was another storm and it threw them overboard and broke the boat so they just continued searching for more boats or an island. When they found an island, they rushed to the island and started building what they needed straight away. First, they made a small shelter and a few beds. Next, they made a plan to build a stronger boat. After that, they ate and drank some coconuts as food because there were a lot of it. Finally, they finished making the boat. They stayed on the habitable island for a week, before leaving the island to go to India. Two weeks later, they made it to India!

Three years later... "Ming Wei! are you back from school?" An Liu shouts. "Yes!" Ming Wei shouts back. "Which book you are going to read to me today, Ming Wei?" Ah Liu asks. " I learned this really interesting story called New Journeys to the West at school today and I am going to tell you all about it now!" Ming Wei replies. And Ming Wei's mother opened a small chinese restaurant in India.

# New Journey to The West

*Kowloon Junior School, Jain, Sia – 9*

**X**uanzang was breathing heavily as he continued his long walk to the west. He was a young, brave monk who loved to explore. He had been surviving for days already. He had hiked over mountains, and had swum through rivers. He was exhausted but he still went on. The sun started to set and he decided that he was going to find a spot to rest for the night when suddenly he saw something run fast like a lightning bolt strikes.

There it was again! Xuanzang was starting to get a little anxious. Then he saw it. Was it a pig? The 'pig' slowed down and looked at the monk, then started walking towards him. It was a pig after all. "Hello there, what's your name?" asked Xuanzang.

"My name is Pigsy, how about you?" replied the pig.

The monk was very confused and quite surprised. A pig that can talk isn't something you normally see. But the monk managed to stutter "Xuanzang, nice to meet you Pigsy." With a few minutes of talking to each other, it seemed like they were childhood friends. Then Xuanzang asked Pigsy whether he knew a place where Xuanzang could sleep, and Pigsy suggested that Xuanzang should sleep with him. They walked for a while until they reached a little den built of sticks, leaves and a few rocks. They talked for a while and then Pigsy insisted that he'd join Xuanzang throughout the adventurous journey ahead.

The next day, Xuanzang and Pigsy set off hiking through the mountains, they stopped when they saw some apple trees. They were starving. So they decided to go ahead and pick some apples to munch on while they walked, since they didn't want to waste time by stopping. Pigsy picked the first apple, but as soon as he did, he heard a voice whisper to him. At first the voice was too quiet, Pigsy didn't understand. He heard it again, though this time it was louder.

It was saying "Go on, eat the apple. It's not like it'll harm your body."

That scared the life out of the pig; he dropped the apple and ran straight to Xuanzang. Xuanzang didn't believe a single word that Pigsy said. So, he went to check for himself. He heard it too but he was not scared. In fact, he replied. He asked, "What is your challenge? My little friend and I are starving; please tell us how we can get you to tell us which apples are not poisonous."

The voice laughed, then spoke "You must find me the four leafed clover from the pot of water in the centre of the trees."

When Xuanzang and Pigsy got there, they realised that the pot was large enough that you'd have to swim in it, you couldn't just reach in. It was also made of glass, so it was possible to guide the person swimming to the clover. There were so many clovers, it would be impossible to find a four leafed one.

Just then they both saw a man walk by, he looked like a helpful man. Therefore, they decided that they would ask him for help. "Hi, I'm Xuanzang and this here is my friend Pigsy, we were wondering if you would be able to help us," said Xuanzang.

"Hi I'm Sandy. I'm a friar. I would be delighted to help you, what can I do?" replied the man.

Xuanzang said worriedly, "Oh, you see, Pigsy and I are hungry and we love apples and luckily we found some apple trees to receive apples from but then..."


Sandy stopped him. "Don't worry. None of the apples are poisonous, he's just tricking you. I was once stuck in his trap and after completing the task; I found out that none of the apples were poisoned in the first place."

"Oh," said Xuanzang "thank you for telling us that, we're on a journey to the West. We would love it if you could join!"

Sandy agreed and so the three picked their apples and set off once again.

They made a lot of progress later that day, by sunset they could already see their destination! But they didn't get too happy because they knew that it's not the end and that there would be more challenges. Sandy tried to think of a spot to rest since he knew the area best. In the end they decided on the friar's home as it was technically the closest option. Pigsy was the first to fall asleep, then Sandy, but Xuanzang was having a hard time because he was so excited.

The next day they were ready to go earlier than usual because they were all really happy, with a good mood they all continued and got to a beautiful garden full of berries. Pigsy loved fruits so he ate as much as he wanted to; Xuanzang also ate enough to last him a while. Xuanzang offered Sandy some before he ate it.



They were eating when a man walked by. He looked furious at the three of them.

“You’ve eaten fruits from my garden without my permission,” raged the man! “You now have to face my challenge!”

“What’s your challenge,” said Xuanzang.

“You must fight me; meet me back here in ten minutes.”

They were thinking of a plan when they saw a strong-looking monkey.

Sandy knew the monkey so he went up and asked him “Would you help us Monkey-King? We ate these fruits and we have to fight the owner.”

“Of course I will help you by fighting myself,” replied the Monkey-King.

It looked like a tough fight but in the end the Monkey-King won and they were out of trouble.

Then the Monkey-King joined them upon request, since he knew the area well, he guided them too. The Monkey-King took them the safe way for the rest of the journey. They got to their destination and explored for days and had a great time together.



## New journeys to the West – The Fourth Guardian

Kowloon Junior School, Leung, Avery – 8

It all started one lazy afternoon when I fell into a deep sleep inside Master XuanZang's comfy bag. When I woke up, I found myself bumping along a rocky road with Master, Monkey, Pigsy and Sandy. They didn't realise there was an unconscious little cat in Master's bag and had packed me with all the supplies. Monkey insisted that it was too dangerous for a cat to be travelling all the way to India. I was rather offended because I was very capable of protecting myself, after all I was a stray cat before Master adopted me. After some debating everyone agreed that we were too far away to take me home. On the fourteenth day, we arrived at a village which looked quite cheery and peaceful. I peeked out of the bag to see a parade of villagers waving at us. "Welcome, you may stay here for the night", declared the village chief. His tone abruptly changed into a mysterious whisper. "Villagers have started going missing recently. So my advice is to lay low and don't go wandering around in the dark". He looked quite affable so we all trusted him.

At night, we all got ready for bed except Monkey who crept outside, probably to look for trouble as usual. A rustling noise woke me up, I thought it was Monkey returning but he was nowhere to be seen. Suddenly there was an impenetrable fog drifting in from everywhere. A scream rang out and we all bolted out of the hut. We were blinded by the haze and kept knocking into each other. Then we heard a lady's voice chanting a melody that was creepy and soothing at the same time. It made my fur stand on end so I folded my ears to block out the tune. Master, Pigsy and Sandy started looking drowsy until they all finally collapsed. They had that swirly look in their eyes, they were...hypnotised!

The blurry fog faded away to reveal a man's shape. I was confused, actually it was the village chief but his eyes were glowing scarlet red. He beckoned Master to leave with him and I felt desperate to save Master. So many questions were racing through my mind: *Where were they going? What was going to happen to my beloved Master? How come the chief sings like a lady?*

I stalked them cautiously and silently as the chief led Master to a cave. Inside the cave were grimy cages full of captured people who must have been the missing villagers. I was shocked to see human bones scattered all over the foul smelling ground. The chief was in fact a human-eating spell-singing demon in disguise....and Master was going to be his next meal!

There was no time to plan so I leaped into action and scratched his cheek so hard it bled! The chief was so surprised he stopped concentrating on singing and started to focus on me. I fled outside with the chief chasing after me.


I yowled at the top of my lungs for Monkey but nothing happened. The chief's teeth were clenched in fury. He pulled out a knife from his robe and charged towards me waving the razor-sharp blade. I ducked under the knife and pounced on his wrist. He let out an ear-piercing shriek and couldn't use his weapon anymore due to the horrible pain in his hand.

At this point Monkey sprung out from the bushes and gazed about in puzzlement. The chief snarled "Great, another one to get rid of!". Now he turned his attention to Monkey...it was my chance, if I scratched his throat he wouldn't be able to sing. So I launched through the air like a furry bullet with spikes and aimed straight for his neck. The chief was horrified that his throat had been wounded and could only cry out hoarsely. He gripped his stinging throat and stumbled about until he tripped over a rock and smashed his head against the hard rubble ground.

"Where were you?" I hissed at Monkey. "You were supposed to be protecting us". "Well little kitty, I went to investigate the missing villagers", Monkey answered in his usual arrogant way. "While I was exploring the forest, some fog blinded me and I heard some singing that made me freeze. A few minutes later I could move again and then I heard you call. It took me a while to find you...." Monkey paused as he sensed something.

Unexpectedly, misty hands shot out from the chief's motionless body. I heard that creepy high-pitched lady voice shrieking, "I'm coming for you!". Master was glancing at us from the cave entrance and the spirit was headed there to possess him. As quick as a flash Monkey put his hands together, closed his eyes and chanted some words in a language I didn't understand. A blaze of light darted from his hands and split the fog into little wispy bits and pieces. When the last piece of the spirit dissolved, a powerful puff propelled us away into the bushes.





Everyone went back to normal and could finally take control of their own brains. They all cheered but just when I thought I was going to be congratulated, Monkey got all the credit! “All hail the Monkey King!” shouted a foolish villager. “I heard he turned into a fierce cat that killed the chief,” commented another senseless villager. The story got passed on until they even changed the villain into several demons! Big-headed Monkey was enjoying the praise so much he forgot all about me. I was fuming inside but just then Master patted me on the head and whispered softly: “Thank you, you’re my very best guardian.” I wound my body between his legs and purred merrily. Now you know about how an ordinary cat saved the day and became Xuanzang’s fourth guardian. Time for a nap now, I’ll tell you more about our adventures in the future.

# The Journey to Find Memories

*Kowloon Junior School, Ma, Abigail – 10*

## Prologue: The Dream

“Do we have to?” a woman asked holding back tears and holding her daughter close.  
“You know we do.” I heard a man’s voice filled with sadness. As the woman placed the cradle containing a note, blanket and the baby onto the doorstep, the baby screamed for the woman’s warm embrace. The couple took one last look at their daughter then disappeared into the shadows.

January 13th was the day when my parents told me the news that made me feel as if I could not trust anyone.

“Qiu Yue, we need to talk to you.” My father said looking very serious, my mother staying silent as they led me to the living room.

“What is it?” I asked, confused.

“You’re adopted.” my mother whispered in a shaky breath.

“Master Wei heard the cries of a scared baby and so he rushed out to find you inside a cradle with a note from your parents.” My father continued in a low voice, giving me the note.

“Why didn’t you tell me before?” I asked, shocked and angry. They stayed silent.

I ran into my room thinking about what had just happened. I decided that tomorrow I would ask Master Wei of our monastery if I could go to the special monk who lived on Mount Xian inside a temple. People said that he could tell you anything.

Just before we had the prayers and offerings ceremony, I found Master Wei doing Tai Chi in the Garden of Wishes.

“Excuse me, Master Wei. May I have a quick word with you?” I asked timidly not wanting to disturb him.

“Of course Qiu Yue.” He said sitting cross-legged on the ground. I sat down then told him my idea. He thought about it then said “I don’t think it’s safe if you go alone, just promise that you will keep Qian En safe.”

“How did you know that I would want Qian En with me?”

“I know that you two are like siblings. Unless you...”

“No it’s okay Master Wei, he can come.” I interrupted quickly.

“Now that you have my permission you should ask your parents as well.” He said before continuing Tai Chi. I immediately went to my parents telling them about how I had gotten permission and needed theirs too. My parents agreed on one condition, I had to bring a dagger for protection, which was passed down from my adopted father’s generation. We also prayed to the Buddha hoping he would send a spirit guide. A ghost floated in saying, “I am Master Liu, your guide.”

The adventure began on January 15<sup>th</sup>.

Together we hiked until we were exhausted. As it got dark we began to stumble, and decided to find a place to sleep.

Awakened by the sound of birds singing, I sat up. ‘Where am I?’ I thought still confused, but seeing Qian En sleeping soundly, I realized I was on my journey. I woke him up and told him that we had to pack up and eat while hiking. I was impatient to get to the temple. We waded through a large pond and hiked over a plain of flowers, Qian En accidentally stepped on two hornets pollinating a flower. A group of Asian Giant Hornets flew towards us angrily.

“Oh no! I’m allergic to the venom of the Asian Giant Hornet!” screamed Qian En in fear.


“What are we going to do?” I asked. There was no discussion needed, we ran as fast as we could. We were almost at the temple when I turned around realizing that Qian En had been stung multiple times and had fallen to the ground.

“No!” I screamed. I threw my dagger hoping to hit as many hornets as I could. The hornets retreated bringing my dagger and the dead hornets with them. Too shocked to move, I stood there while Master Liu went to get Qian En’s body. We walked into the temple cautiously.

“Come here Qiu Yue.” said a voice.

“What knowledge do you seek?” he asked.

“I want to know about my parents and why they left me to the monks.” I blurted out, desperate for the information.



“I’m sorry for the death of your friend. As for your parents, they were called Li Wei and Mei Cui” He replied quietly.

“Your parents left you because they could not provide for you. They went on a boat to be fishermen hoping to save enough money to go back and collect you. Unfortunately, they drowned when the biggest storm hit the coast.” I stood up, still processing the information before weeping uncontrollably. “I am sure they are in the next life watching over you, I am sorry that I do not have any better news.”

The journey back felt long. I thought somberly about the death of my real parents and how Qian En died helping me. I felt lost. The people I thought were my parents kept such an important secret from me. My best friend who was like a brother to me was dead. Who could I trust now?

#### Epilogue

We had a burial for Qian En. A few days after, I talked to Master Wei about my thoughts, feelings and how I was still angry with my parents.

“ I think that you should be thankful that you were taken in by your parents.” he said

“They didn’t tell you because they didn’t want to risk losing you. They loved and cared for you as if you were really their own child. When telling you the secret it was very hard, it took lots of courage to tell you.” Master Wei explained. I cried feeling guilty for getting angry with my adopted parents then I went to hug them. I made up with them and we prayed hoping to see my real parents and Qian En in my next life.

# A New Monkey King Tale

*Kowloon Junior School, Sun, Rosie – 9*

They say the day the thirtieth century arrived, the dragons did too. Dragon after dragon soared across the skies. Most of them had never even touched land before. They lived on clouds and regarded people to be dangerous, like the Skeleton Monster that all of them feared. She had transformed one dragon into a white horse, and now they lived in panic of the humans who looked so much like her.

The creatures had beautiful crystal bodies lined with mirror-like scales which streaked through the sky like a flying angel. Their eyes were almond-colored, and their wings were exactly as long as their bodies. The tips were lined with gold, and their tails were nine pieces of green very much like a cat o' nine tails, just on a larger scale. Each dragon had teeth as long and sharp as swords, and there were lava sparks flying out of their mouths, which could breathe fire at will. The little dragons flew with their parents. One dragon mother even cradled an egg in her front legs.

Only one person even dared to look up and see the dragons soaring across the sky, and it was the very person who had been the transformed dragon. It had been very long since he'd seen his comrades, and seeing them so majestic and beautiful made him long of adventure again.

It just happened that the five of the adventurers (some animals, some not), held a reunion of a sort in Xian every year. That year, this very Dragon-man here was (already) bored of his life.

That year, he shared his plan—to journey again to Nalanda, to see the world again by modern means. He'd already seen people flying in white things with windows and steam flying out of their sides, which was very strange to him. After all, dragons could fly, and they didn't have steam coming out of their wings, except maybe smoke from the fireballs they threw.

"They call it an airplane, I think. And there's this thing that folds in half easily, is gray and has a transforming screen with seventy-eight keys which has something called electronic booking on it. Apparently, you get a plane ticket and you get the plane. If I can just get at it..."

However, they did soon realize that plane tickets cost a lot of money. It was about four thousand for one person, and twenty thousand for five people. Monkey King and Pig couldn't hold their human transformations for long, either, due to lack of practice (they rarely went outside).

"You're just going to have to be animals on the plane," Dragon responded. "So that means that you can't be walking on hind legs, or wearing any clothes. And that staff—I can hold it. If anything goes awry, we can fight back. Or I can just fly along with my fellow dragons and follow the plane too. I need to catch up with the news, and flying is ever so fun."

"I think maybe I'll ride along on your back. Monkey King can just hurry up and jump it, the rest of you can just take the flight to India..."

The next flight was due next week on Thursday. Preparations were desperately made, quicker as the date advanced in number. Monkey King went outside and jumped over, leaving the staff with Pig. Shazheng quickly hopped on Dragon's back and took off, trying to get to the pack of dragons and wait for the plane at the same time. The tickets had used up every cent of their money, and they were hoping that the hostesses weren't asking for tips. Pig mentioned something about bonking them on the head with the staff, but then Xuanzhang pointed out that the staff was probably trouble enough already to get past the metal detector—the police might be on the plane. "We'll just give them some bonks too," Pig had responded haughtily. They got the staff past the metal detector by shutting down the machine (Xuanzhang pulled the lever, and quickly brought the staff and the caged Pig through.) After putting Pig in the animal section, the hostess brought him a free glass of warm water. If life was this easy, Xuanzhang was prepared for the rest. The meals were for free, too, and he asked for a glass of Tsingtao beer before settling down, and the plane let the passengers disembark. Xuanzhang got Pig back, and hopped in a free taxi that ate away the last few dollars in his pocket that he'd managed to slip away.

"Nalanda University," Pig said. "Mighty fine place for a person, but not a place for a pig. Can you at least get me out of this cage?"



“Sure thing,” Xuanzhang let him out. “Where’s Monkey King and the rest, though. I don’t see them anywhere. Do you see them anywhere?”

“I’m a pig.”

“You use that excuse for everything. Just because you’re a pig doesn’t mean you don’t get to help. I’m sure I brought some spare clothes in my bag— get it, please.” It was night when they landed, and it was even later when they arrived at the place. The moon was out, so not a single soul could see them searching for their companions. At last they found the three resting peacefully in a flat patch of lawn. Dragon was still a dragon, which drew their eyes a bit. When everyone saw them, they sighed in relief and went telling stories to each other (except Monkey King, who hadn’t seen much in his jump.) “You should have been there,” they kept saying to him. “It was magnificent.”

Monkey King got his staff back, and he instantly started wielding it, driving the companions farther away.

“We’re going back so quickly? We’ve only just came here.”

“Well, then what are we going to do?”

Dragon smiled. “You know, I wouldn’t mind if we made a couple of side— stops while we go back to China...”

# New Journey to The West

*Kowloon Junior School, Tsang, Cyrus – 9*

During the Sung Dynasty, legends and folklore existed within the walls of palaces. It was at this time that these tales slowly started seeping among commoners and changing their lives forever. A curious and ambitious young boy by the name of Yongten was about to go through a life-changing experience, if only he had known.

The glorious sun shone brilliantly in the sapphire sky. Columns of creamy white cloud glided carelessly in the vast sky. Yongten was reluctant to leave bed for school. The lean yet athletic boy was forced to bound out of bed to wash and gear up for the day. His enthusiasm for school dwindled with every passing second.

‘I would do anything to skip school,’ complained Yongten to his Mum..

‘You need to be grateful for everything that you have. Not everyone is as blessed as you,’ snapped Mum with a rather furious look on her face. ‘ You need to treasure your life, family and friends. Do not replace them with anything!’

All the while, Yongten yawned and stared blankly at the wall not paying heed to a word his Mum was saying. He quickly left the breakfast table and headed for school. On his way, he decided to skip school and stay at the village pavilion where most elderly gathered to pass their time.

Yongten sat there for quite a while, and overheard an old man talking about a legend of a hidden treasure under the Acer Rubrum tree at the bottom of the tallest snow-capped mountain in Western Tibet.

‘It would take a gallant youngman to brave the snowstorm and reach the tree,’ said the Village Chief.

Yongten was so curious to find out about the treasure he didn’t realise he was walking towards the Chief.

‘What is the treasure?’ he asked looking into the Chief’s eyes.

‘Something beyond your imagination,’ he said locking eyes with Ho Ming. Those deep eyes convinced Yongten that he was chosen to find the legend. He was certain that finding the treasure was the only way to quench his curiosity and perhaps stop the futility he in his life.

The same night, Yongten packed a sack with some food and quietly sneaked past his Mum. No sense of guilt crossed his heart as he left his home. He reached the stable and untied his horse and whispered, ‘ Dorje, are you up for some adventure?’

Dorje shook his harness bells in agreement. With that, they both galloped into the darkness.

At dawn, Yongten arrived at the Saga Forest which was disturbingly silent. It was his first time venturing into an unknown territory all by himself. He got off Dorje and focused intently on the dark greenery ahead of him. The dense fog above the forest overwhelmed both of their sights. Yongten swallowed hard and held firmly onto Dorje’s leash.

‘Come on, we can walk through the forest,’ said Yongten. As a child, he recalled hearing stories about the dangers of the forest and that few made it out alive. Yongten, however, persisted the journey. They walked for a few hours until they reached a dead end.

‘A dead end in a forest?’ questioned Yongten. He turned around on hearing some hissing sound. A fear grew inside of him when he was greeted by a dark, sinister-looking python. Dorje fumbled in anxiety and broke free from Yongten’s grip and galloped away. Yongten wheezed as he tried to escape. He was flushed with exhaustion as his efforts proved in vain. He was trapped. The python cleverly encircled Yongten and slowly approached him. Yongten wailed hysterically trying to look for help. He regretted leaving the comforts of his home after all. He did not deserve to die so soon he thought. With a shrill shriek, the forest became still once again.

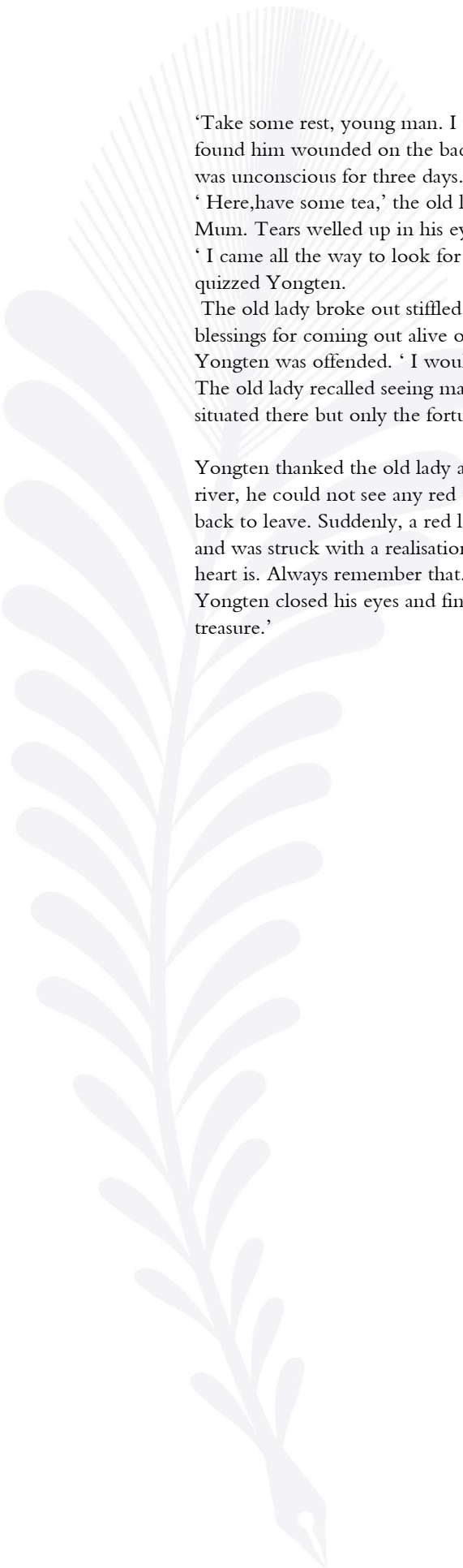
Yongten awoke from the clanking of Dorje’s bells. His head went dizzy with the glaring rays that invaded his eyes. He could still feel his head spinning like a tornado.

‘Young boy, how are you feeling now?’ asked an old voice.

Yongten was confused. He was lying on a strange bamboo bed in a small hut. Next to him sat a frail old lady who was preparing some herbal tea.

‘Why...who..where...ouch,’ he grimaced in agony.





'Take some rest, young man. I will answer all your questions,' the old lady smiled. She told him how she found him wounded on the back of horse at the river, carried him home and nursed him back to health. He was unconscious for three days.

'Here, have some tea,' the old lady said. The aromatic scents of the tea reminded him of the warmth of his Mum. Tears welled up in his eyes as he sipped from the cup.

'I came all the way to look for a treasure under the Acer Rubrum tree in Payang. Do you know of it?' quizzed Yongten.

The old lady broke out stifled giggles and said, 'You were bitten by a python. You should count your blessings for coming out alive of that forest. Take some rest and head back home.'

Yongten was offended. 'I would appreciate it if you were honest with me,' he retorted.

The old lady recalled seeing many trees at the river below the mountain. Legend has it that The tree was situated there but only the fortunate would be able to find the real treasure.

Yongten thanked the old lady and continued his journey with Dorje the next day. When he reached the river, he could not see any red tree in sight. Feeling disappointed, he surrendered to his ill fate and turned back to leave. Suddenly, a red leaf landed on Dorje's nose and slid onto the ground. Yongten picked the leaf and was struck with a realisation. The old lady's voice resonated in his head, 'Real treasure is where your heart is. Always remember that.'

Yongten closed his eyes and finally understood. He looked at Dorje and said, 'Let's go back to our real treasure.'

# Xuanzang's Quest

*Kowloon Junior School, Zhuang, Ethan – 10*

**H**ave you ever wondered what it's like to leave home for a long time? Xuanzang, a monk in the early Tang Dynasty of China, left his home for so long, he almost forgot its name. He left because he had a purpose, a spark leading him forward. He was motivated by the poor Chinese translations of Buddhist scripture at the time, and left Chang'an hastily for the West. No-one really knows what happened to him along the way, but here are the New Journeys to the West, documented by Xuanzang himself.

It was a cold night, and all the Buddhist monks were gathered at a temple in the middle of Chang'an, China, to discuss an urgent matter.

Monks were chattering amongst themselves, but the most distinct sound was the beating of the Meng'gu, or Dream Drums, played by a Buddhist at the back of the temple.

It was like that for a long time, until a monk in the second row suddenly rose up, but wait, I knew this monk! He was my old friend, Lao-ding! He was a dedicated Buddhist, and his passions were a fire so powerful, he could burn up all the monks in the world (not that he'd want to, of course, as I told you before, he was a very dedicated monk, and cared deeply for all of his friends). The temple became silent as Lao-ding stood up and made his way to the front.

Lao-ding kept quiet as he waited for everyone to gather their surprise, and when they did, he spoke. "It is my pleasure to be here today, with all of my fellow monks." He said calmly. I scoffed. It was always a pleasure for Lao-ding to be the center of attention. It was nothing unusual. The monks sitting next to me in the third row seemed to agree as they gave each other knowing looks. Lao-ding ignored the quiet remarks that some people were making, and he continued speaking. "Today, we have an important matter to discuss." Uh, yeah! I hate to break it to you, but we were all informed of that before we came here, bud! I leaned back as Lao-ding continued, "It is about the emperor of China, Taizong." I leaned in again. This could be interesting.


I couldn't help it. It just felt natural. I asked all my monk friends about what Lao-ding had said, but they had just waved me off for sleeping while Lao-ding was talking. I knew it was wrong, but I thought friends were supposed to be supportive and helpful! I sighed. Monks these days.

Five months later... (Part 2)

I had decided on it. I didn't care what the 'emperor' thought. He banned travel six years ago, but I was determined to end this 'dark age', once and for all. The Chinese translations of Buddhist scripture were terrible, and I had to learn the REAL Buddhist way, no matter where I have to go, or who I have to meet, I yearned for the proper Buddhist teachings, the better Buddhist life.

I was to set off tomorrow morning for Kumul, via Gan'su and Qing'hai. Then I was to set off to Vulture peak in India to bring back Buddhist scriptures to Chang'an, and become a real monk. I set off just as the fiery ball we call the sun was rising up from the lush, green hills. It was a sight for sore eyes, as I had never left Chang'an before (because of the emperor's ban). I was tempted to say, "Behold the almighty ball of fire!" to the world, but I didn't want to wake the sleeping emperor.

I left Chang'an in a planned route, so that I could avoid all the emperor's bodyguards. I relied on pure instinct to help me keep quiet, and I focused on the small map I had stolen from the emperor's war general (don't ask. I have a cut on my left forearm, and I don't want to talk about it) when he wasn't looking. The route was dangerous, but I had to do this, I had to help my fellow Buddhist monks.



The road there was tiring and full of pain and sweat, but that is a story for another time. I was planning on taking the main route off Kumul to Turpan, then cross some barren lands to India. The imperial guards of Kumul thwarted my plan by standing in the middle of the main road, blocking the way, as travel was banned in Kumul as well. I was forced to follow the Tian Shan mountains into Turpan, because there was no other way to get to my destination without bumping into the imperial guards.

I head off, knowing this was going to be a long journey.

Five months later, in a place near Middle East Turpan.....

I...I can't keep up any longer. It's b-been se-seven months, and I've barely even started off middle-east Turpan for India. No. I had to keep going. This quest was for me. For my fellow Buddhists. For Chang'an. For the Big Buddha himself. For Buddhism!

I had almost reached India when I heard a screeching sound, similar to that of a monkey, but before I could head in that direction, a strong wind pushed me towards the bridge to the desert, and I forgot all about the monkey in the woods and stepped onto the wobbly bridge.

Seven months later.....

After reaching India, I headed to Vulture peak, and sitting on a white marble chair, was the legendary monk Lizong himself. He was meditating with his eyes closed, but I knew he sensed my presence. He smiled at me, and I smiled back. I knew this was going to be a fun experience.

To be continued...

# New Journeys to the West

*Kowloon Tong School (Primary Section), Cheung, Wing Ning – 10*

“Oh my, I am so tired. I want to sleep now.” Said Dreamy. As her boss appreciated her for solving the mystery case “The Dancing Lady of old Shanghai”, her boss insisted her to solve a new case from the past. To fulfill her boss’s order, she was reading the book of “The Book of Mysteries Unsolved (New tales)” to find another case to solve.

She wore a pastel yellow dress with a row of cobalt hearts around the hem and a pretty pink sash around her waist. She had black polka-dotted Wellington boots on her feet, and her long, wavy blonde hair, held back by a crimson Alice band. She was on an important mission, so she is going to start her journey.

One day, Fanny the Great God woke up, and yes indeed, she was a wicked God. Her plan was to make China a backward country, so she found out the only way is to stop Monk Tong from going to the west. Therefore, she cast a spell on Monk Tong and he splattered into pieces.

“Hmmm, should I go on a new adventure again? Maybe this story,” The New Journey to the West” Five seconds later, her body went into the book. And she fell in the book!

“Oh no, Oh no! Master is lost! How can I go to the west?” Screamed the Monkey King. “I can help you!” Dreamy replied. A tiny voice appeared, it was the book. “You should not fear! Remember to be calm, stay—” the voice disappeared after it saying that word. Dreamy was still confused but said firmly to the Monkey King, “What has happened, Monkey King? Aren’t you supposed to be with your friends, Piggy and Sha Monk?” “Well, our master, Monk Tong has vanished since last week. He was just next to me when suddenly a shadow appeared and our master was gone. Piggy and Sha Monk went looking for Master, they even searched my home, the mountain of flower and fruits. In order to find our master, we stayed here waiting for him back for two days, then we searched for him everywhere.”

The book was tingling and the tiny little voice was a bit louder now, it murmured “Ask him if he has searched the sea dragon emperor’s palace. But be careful, many people died when they said it directly. You have to tell him another way by giving him some peaches. “Okay! I guess” She felt her pocket and found a juicy peach, then said to Monkey King”, How about this, I give you this scrumptious peach and you have to go to the sea dragon’s palace.” “Fine, I will do anything for that peach.” “What are we waiting for then, let’s go now!”

Monkey King ordered Piggy and Sha Monk to come back to find their Master. Piggy curiously asked, “How many pieces do we have to find to reverse the curse?” Dreamy replied” 5!”

The next day, Dreamy said in surprise”, Oh No! I don’t know how to swim! How stupid am I.” Suddenly, a force was blasted in Dreamy’s body and the little voice came again and said” This force is the energy you will need underwater. You can now breath underwater, but the magic can only be used once— if you get up from the water, the magic would go away and you would drown and die.” “Oh my god, thank you, book.” Later, everyone woke up and went into the sea. Ding dong! Ding dong! The sensor there made a noise. The guards came out and said” This is a palace, and no stupid fools can get in! Go away!” Dreamy was a clever person and said:” Sure, we would leave until you open the gates and take us to your emperor.” As she made a cheeky grin. “Fine! You win!” said the crab.

As the door opened, Dreamy and they went into the palace and struck their drums for three times and the king came out. “Monkey King, what do you want to borrow from me? Or you have come to repay me for taking the golden magical stick you have?” Exclaimed the king. Dreamy said” Well, we are wondering can we find Monkey king’s master? If he is not here, then you won’t get a box of jewels. What a Shame” She was trying to attract him with the jewels to make him take out the pieces of Monk Tong. “Whatever, I just want those jewels, give it to me and I will give you what you want!” he screamed. Dreamy told him she wanted to get the pieces of Monk Tong. He gave all pieces to Monkey King and they left the deep ocean. Dreamy said” What a great experience of not choking water!” Piggy said” Just two pieces! Come on! How many do we need to make our master awake? Ah!” His back was shot by someone and detective Dreamy told everyone that he has a poison in his body but it is not too harmful to his health—About a day later, he can recover.

The book’s tiny voice sounded” Dreamy, this is the place you have to go to get the pieces  
A place that’s hot with lava and fire

A place that makes people sick and tired  
The fan by there is the biggest weapon  
Get it, or else it will be hard to step-in.

That's all I could tell, good luck." "Wait! What did the book mean?" shouted Dreamy. Monkey King said "I know where to go then. I hope he would not be angry with me!" Dreamy said with no energy "Where?" "The flaming mountain!" said, Monkey King.

Sha Monk didn't want to get up so Pigsy threw him in the river and he said "Pigsy!!!! You can't get away from this!" After 10 minutes later, they got to the flaming mountain. The Flaming Princess came with her amazing weapon-The palm-leaf fan. It could blow away anything, as it is very powerful. "How am I supposed to protect every one of us? I could only save myself!" "Monkey King cried. "Don't fear! We can all hide behind Monkey King and hold on tight to him.", Sha Monk said. Dreamy suddenly thought of an idea and said "We need to challenge your friend, Monkey King. Hey, little princess! Want a challenge?" "Challenge accepted!" said the flaming princess.

"Iphone, capture the flaming princess as a Pokémon! Throw!" "NOOOOOOO!" she screamed. She became a Pokémon and Dreamy tickled her. Monkey King, Sha Monk, and Pigsy was completely shocked and they ask together at the same time "How did you do that?" Dreamy replied, "I just use my phone and the app to catch a Pokémon. It is extremely simple to do it. Well, don't look at me, let's go to find your friend-the Bull Demon to get the pieces!" Wait! The Flaming Princess dropped one of the pieces." Pigsy said. He picked it up gently and they kept on going to Bull Demon's home. 'Knock, Knock!' "Who is so noisy?" He went out and saw the Monkey King and he was furious, "How dare you come back here! I know what you want to get! Except....." Except what?" ,Dreamy asked. "Except I kill you!" He roared. He instantly flew to Dreamy, but Dreamy took her iphone out and played a game that battles with an opponent and she hurt Bull Demon and her phone said her opponent has been K.O. (That means he is defeated) "So amazing!" Pigsy said. Sha Monk said in excitement "Look! The last two pieces to get Master back! Quick, let's go! What are we waiting for?"

"One day later, Fanny, the Great God saw through the magic crystal ball she had and said "Well well, let me see what are their power to protect their" Master" Guards, now go and kill all of them. Muahhhhhhh!"

"Oh no! We better get this pieces to the home of yours, Monkey King. Or else, the villains will catch up!" Dreamy shouted. The guards of Fanny's have already surrounded them and they are getting closer! "Monkey King! Go to your home you using your special power, NOW! Save your master! GO!" He stepped on his personal cloud and flew away from them a million miles a second. "Pigsy and Sha Monk, protect yourselves. Let me go on and fight with them! iPhone, capture them as a Pokémon!" Dreamy scolded the guards. She was just about to catch the big general, Jake when suddenly a block of light appeared and it was so bright that we could not see anything. The great Buddha has come. With Monkey King and Monk Tong!

"Master! You finally came back!" Sha Monk said in joy." Yes, I am. Thank you, kind-hearted girl!" The Buddha also gave her a necklace as a present for saying goodbye to her.

Fanny was shocked as her plan failed. Her beauty wasn't there forever after all. She was punished by the Gods and the Buddha to go and experience a bit in the heaven jail. (A place which let people want to die, but they couldn't.)

"It is so nice to meet you all, but I am afraid I have to go. I will miss you. Bye!" Dreamy said as she vanished and went into a tunnel back to the normal life.

"Whoa! That was an exciting adventure! Thank goodness, I saved their lives. Dreamy went back home and succeeded in her second task. It is almost 2018, and she is preparing for her new adventure.



# New Journeys to the West

*Kowloon Tong School (Primary Section), Ko, Ka Lam – 10*

Journey to the West happened in the seventh century, it is a story about Tang San Zang's (Xuan Zang) journey to the west – India and the difficulties he and his companions face during the journey. It divided into different chapters of stories with lots of humor from the characters: Monkey King Wu Kong, a pig demon Zhu Ba Jie and the river demon Sha Wu Jing.

Buddha Sakyamuni who was expelled from the heaven for broken the Buddha's rules, he was sent to the human world and forced to spend ten lifetimes practicing religious self-cultivation in order to compensate for his offense.

In his tenth lifetime during the Tang Dynasty, he revives as a monk named Xuan Zang. The Tang emperor requested him travels to the west and bring real Buddhist scriptures back to China.

However Xuan Zang is not comfortable with such risky travel on his own so the goddess Guanyin arranges a team to protect him during the journey: Monkey King Wu Kong and the other followers, a pig demon Zhu Ba Jie and the river demon Sha Wu Jing. All of them had been expelled to the human world for sins in the heavens. Out of mercy, Guanyin gives them one more chance to return to their home with the condition that they need to convert to Buddhism and protect the monk Tang on his journey.

On the journey they encountered one trial after another, it includes force, deception, evil spirits, temptation on wealth or beauty. At the end, the team is able to accomplish the task and they return to China with sacred scriptures, and all return to their rightful places in the heavens.

The story starts with Sun Wu Kong's origins. Sun born from a rock on the summit of Flower Fruit Mountain and goes on to become the king of the monkeys. His strength grows, but he angers several gods and is only granted a minor position in Heaven as the Keeper of Horses. He returns to the Flower Fruit Mountain and declares himself "Great Sage Equal to Heaven". Since no one is able to defeat him, he becomes the guardian of the heavenly peach garden. Eating a peach allows him to live forever and Sun Wukong is greedy and eats all of the peaches. At the end, the Buddha disciplines Sun Wukong prisoned in the mountain for 500 years. He is released by Tang San Zang and agrees to be his follower during the journey. However, Sun Wukong is difficult to control, and eventually has a metal ring placed around his head by the Guanyin. By chanting, Tang San Zang is able to tighten the ring whenever he punishes Sun Wukong, causes him terrible headaches.

Tan San Zang comes from a trouble family. His father is killed and his mother taken away by thieves. He is abandoned by his mother when he was born; he was rescued and brought up by the abbot of a monastery. Eventually, he becomes a monk and manages to save his mother. The Emperor of Great Tang asked him to hold a religious ceremony called 'Shui Lu Da Hui'. The Goddess Guanyin and her follower disguise themselves as monks and tell him to go to the Western Heaven to fetch the holy scriptures. Thus Tang San Zang starts on his journey to the Western Heavens.

Then, Tang San Zang rescues Sun Wu Kong from the mountain. They meet Zhu Ba Jie and Sha Wu Jing later who become San Zang's disciples. Throughout the journey, Tan San Zang is regularly attacked and kidnapped by demons and evil beings as they want to gain immortality by eating his flesh. The team faces many difficulties during the journey; they fight against the demons and go through all the adventures on the way.

Finally they reach the Western Heavens and bring back the scriptures to China. Having accomplished his mission, Tang San Zang and his three disciples are taken back to Paradise. At the end, Tang San Zang and his disciples are able to become Buddha.

Perhaps we are not sure the accuracy and reality of the story, but this spiritual journey does teach us a valuable lesson to be kind, ethical and moral. Hope you understand the context and the story about Journey to the West.



# New Journeys to the West: Wu Kong and the Immortal King

*Kowloon Tong School (Primary Section), Lai, Pok Man – 12*

It was a sunny day in the Water Curtain Cave, and our monkey king Wu Kong, was enjoying this wonderful weather and fruits with his fellow monkeys. Suddenly, a cloud appeared in the sky. Wu Kong frowned at the sight as he thought the cloud is ruining the beautiful sky. Just as he was about to use magic to blow the cloud away, a monk jumped and land on the space at the front of Wu Kong. The monk bowed and Wu Kong recognized his old friend, the Sand Monk. Wu Kong was happy as a clam, offered a seat to the Sand Monk. The monk looked sad, urged Wu Kong to go to China with him. After wearing the armour, Wu Kong summoned his flying cloud, and the two flew to China. After they went into the room where the great Buddhist monk, Tang Seng, lived. But instead of finding Tang Seng reading and learning the teachings of Buddhism, they found nothing but only an opened Buddhist scripture.

Wu Kong was suspicious so he left the room to find the Jade Emperor and to ask him about where did Tang Seng went. The Jade Emperor, as lazy as usual, told Wu Kong to find Erlang Shen to get the emerald mirror in order to save the Buddhist monk. Wu Kong set off to the official residence of Erlang Shen.

Erlang Shen, bored, ordered Wu Kong to tournament he organised. Before Wu Kong's anger drove him into attacking Erlang Shen, he was trapped in a room. It was not long till the first challenge came. Wu Kong found his opponent is a wild pig monster. It was holding an ax. Wu Kong charged and knocked the pig unconscious. Then, Wu Kong dealt with other challengers easily and finally, it came to the last challenge. Wu Kong had his stance ready but the challenger was Zhu Bajie, an old friend whom Wu Kong is with when he protected the Buddhist monk on their journey to the western regions to find Buddhist scriptures. Wu Kong was so surprised so his jaw dropped straight to the underground. However, Bajie, seems like he was meeting a totally unknown person. He only recognized Wu Kong as an enemy, and advanced towards. Wu Kong was again totally taken back by the acts of his pig friend. Under the reckless attacks by the pig, He had no choice but to fight. He suddenly remembered the teaching of his sensei – to not only fight in battle, think! Wu Kong was just like waken by the teaching, and he quickly hit the pig under the jaw—the quickest way to knock him unconscious. The pig fell and was brought away. Just as the heaven guards was about to bring the pig away, Wu Kong stopped them in their tracks. He touched the pig on the ribs and the pig woke. Wu Kong took the emerald mirror and angrily brought the pig to the Jade emperor. The Jade Emperor knew what's going on and restored Bajie's memories. Bajie then, was tugged out of the heaven and was told to ready to fight by Wu Kong. Wu Kong headed to the west to find Vulture Peak, where the Leiyin Temple was. To Wu Kong's surprise, when he looked into the mirror, he saw the Buddhist monk hanging on the ceiling of the temple. A large amount of monsters is conquering the temple. Wu Kong hurried to the temple with his staff out ready. Instead of finding out the temple swarming with ugly monsters, Wu Kong and Bajie found only the Buddha, where it usually was.

Wu Kong took the emerald mirror out, finding out the evil monsters are surrounding them and were ready to kill. As the solution was critical, Wu Kong wanted to fight the monsters. But Bajie seems to be smarter after his return to the heaven. He stopped Wu Kong from fighting and told him to turn into a piece of meat. He pinned a note on it saying "Free Buddhist Monk Tang Seng Meat from the Bull Demon King". Bajie ran out of the door and threw the meat into the temple with all his might.

Red Hog, one of the Monster King's men, pick up the meat and brought it back to his king. The Monster King is actually a zodiac sign, secretly came to earth to eat Tang Seng's meat to become immortal. The Monster King, who named himself "The Immortal Demon King", saw the meat and gulp in down without looking at it properly. The king then ordered his men to release the real Tang Seng as he thought this Tang Seng is fake. Wu Kong tried real hard to scratch his arms in the King's stomach. He turned into a fly and flew his way out of the monster king's mouth. Wu Kong swung his staff and destroyed the men and captured the monster king. Wu Kong brought him straight back to the heaven and to the Jade Emperor.

The Jade Emperor was really embarrassed. Wu Kong brought the monk back to his waiting guardian who was in the temple. The Sand Monk was so happy that he jumped high and did a little victory dance in order to celebrate the happy news. They reunited and everybody was happy. On the other side, at heaven, The Jade Emperor found a suitable job for the former monster king—to be a monster hunter and help Wu Kong hunt down evil monsters in order to make the world safe. Wu Kong, however found the Buddhist scriptures were not enough for Tang Seng to read and learn, so, with new missions and also new friends Wu Kong set off to the Western regions again!



# New Journeys to the West

*Kowloon Tong School (Primary Section), Lam, Cheuk Yan – 11*

Once upon a time, there was a magical gem. This gem fell from the heaven and landed on a hill for thousands of years. One day, a monkey was born out of the gem. The monkey from the heaven was very naughty, he told everyone his name was the great “Monkey King”. He was a good leader to all the monkeys, but he was also a big problem to the Sky Palace. He went to challenge the Sky Palace one day. He believed he was the most powerful monkey in the world. To punish the naughty and arrogant Monkey King, Athagata Buddha who was the most powerful Buddha of the sky trapped the Monkey King under his Buddha hand for five thousand years.

Years after, a monk from the Tong Dynasty was given a quest to the west to save the world which was suffering. Monk Tong freed the Monkey King from his “prison” and took him in his journey as a student. Later, they met Monk Tong’s next two students: Piggy and Sha Monk.

During the journey, the four of them had faced many problems, but with their perseverance, they overcome all the difficulties. All things were going in the right way until they met the white bone demon, their biggest enemy ever. As they entered the creepy and mysterious cave, they were all frightened by the skeleton in the cave. Every corner of the cave was covered with white bones. All of them shivered with fear when they heard a hissing sound coming out of the dark.

They all expected there came a monster inside it, but instead, an old woman appeared. She was very old and clumsy. She fell down on the floor on her own. Monk Tong who was kind rushed to the old woman immediately wanting to help her up. But the Monkey King, Piggy and Sha Monk had already detected that this old woman was a disguise of a demon. All three of them tried to warn Monk Tong from helping the old woman. However, Monk Tong shouted in anger asking his students if they knew what mercy was “Why don’t you all just give a helping hand?” The three of them rooted there in shock, while Monk Tong went to help the old woman. The old woman had a wicked smile on her face and she suddenly turned into its demon form and knocked Monk Tong to the floor. Monkey King and Piggy immediately entered into an intense battle with the white bone demon, while Sha Monk was trying to rescue their master from the demon’s hand.

When the fight was over, the Monkey King killed the demon. However, the Monkey King did not notice a tiny spider had gone into his body.

Two days later, when they continued their journey, the Monkey King started to act strangely. He suddenly attacked his friends. The Monkey King was uncontrollable. He kept fighting with Piggy and Sha Monk. Two of them was no enemy of the Monkey King and were nearly killed in the fight. Monk Tong knew that there was nothing he can do to help Monkey King to escape from the demon’s control. When they were at the critical moment, the Monkey King yelled at them “Kill me! Or you all will die!” They were in shock! How could they kill a friend? At that very moment, GuanYin appeared from the sky. She splashed some water onto the Monkey King’s head and his sense started to come back. All of them were as happy as a clam, they were all relieved when they knew that the Monkey King had turned back to normal. The four of them thank GuanYin gratefully and continued their journey to the west.

This was an unforgettable experience for them, but they all understood that if they stayed together as a team, they will be blessed and overcome all the challenges in front of them. They had also learnt that they should cherish the time with their friends, and forgave them if they had made mistakes. If Piggy and Sha Monk just killed Monkey King in order to save themselves, they would have lost an important friend. And there will be no story of the great Monkey King.

# New Journeys to the West

*Kowloon Tong School (Primary Section), Lam, Marcus Man Ho – 11*

Once upon a time, a monk named Tang Xuanzang set off for a journey to the West to find Buddhist scriptures, only armed with a charm and a few carrots. He looked far from the mountains and saw a large valley between him and the Western city where the Buddhist scriptures. It looked like it would be only a week of horse-riding, but then he remembered Buddha's words when he was born, "Tang Xuanzang, you are the chosen one to get the scriptures for your country. It looks easy but there will be a lot of monsters which want to eat you. You must find others which are worthy to fight them with you. All of you will become gods if you succeed." Tang Xuanzang looked up again and thought of the challenges that lie ahead of him. It was sure to be a challenging adventure.

For the next few days, Tang Xuanzang looked high and low for spirits and sages, hoping that someone powerful would accompany him. Finally, he found Suan Wukong the monkey king, who can transform into animals, clone himself and can fight with a magical staff that can pound on other's heads. Zhu Bajie the Monk Pig is a giant pig that is really strong and can eat a lot. Sha Wuzong the Sand Sage can turn rocks into minions that can help him fight. The Buddha also gave him a horse that would turn into a strong centaur to protect him. And so, they set off.

On the way, they talked about the interesting experiences they've had and their histories. For a few hours, they watched the green fields and the trees which birds chirped happily. They watched the yellow corn glimmering in the sunlight, having a good time. All of a sudden, as they passed through a deep, dark cave, there was a loud growl. Wukong detected some strong monsters lurking and the creepy fact is that the monsters want to eat Tang Xuanzang. So all of them stood in a line and waited for the monster to come. Zhu Bajie, who was a greedy pig, made an excuse that he was hungry and went off to eat some corn. A moment after he had gone, the growling voice turned into an ear-shattering loud roar. To their surprise, a dark figure leapt out and pranced on Tang Xuanzang, nearly killing him. Suan Wukong went to save him, whacking the monster with his 17-ton stick, shattering it to pieces. It let out a hideous scream and fell dead. As they sighed with relief, three more monsters appeared. They were fatter and taller than the previous one and less dark. This time, Sha Wuzong leapt out, and a sandstorm blew into the monster's eyes, blinding them. Tang Xuanzang finished them off with a glowing charm. The sounds of the monsters were louder and more hideous that they didn't dare take their hands off their ears until the monster fell down. Sha Wuzong decided that the monsters would follow them if they kept going so he decided to go in and eliminate the monsters. And Zhu Bajie was nowhere to be seen as he may be captured.

Tang Xuanzang lit the way with the charm. They walked for half an hour in panic, until a familiar growl was heard. Without warning, a giant monster leapt out. It had four eyes and legs as huge as oak trees. They fought and fought, and the monster bodies flew everywhere. Suan Wukong turned into ten clones and the clones turned into lions that chewed into the monster's flesh. Sha Wuzong turned rocks into golems that pounded onto the monster's bodies. Tang Xuanzang simply fended them off with the magical charm. Still Zhu Bajie was nowhere to be seen and he might be captured by monsters. As the monsters went down, the big one stomped on Sha Wuzong, knocking him unconscious. At that time, Suan Wukong came to his defense and knocked down the giant with one fatal blow of the stick. As the monster fell down, Zhu Bajie was still nowhere to be seen. As the trio left the cave, they suddenly saw Zhu Bajie's shape. He said, "Come on! The corn tasted great!" Sha Wuzong said angrily, "While you were gone, we were fighting monsters. Why did you betray us?"

On the next few days, Zhu Bajie was sulking so bad as he couldn't bring himself together until the others comforted him. They were fighting a lot of monsters and Zhu Bajie did not dare sneak away. They fought monsters and demons, and faced many challenges and puzzles to get through. Yet the city where the scriptures are held was not found by any of them. As they were about to give up, Tang Xuanzang said, "Walk one step further and you are one step closer to the west. Don't give up! You can do this!"

Sha Wuzong said, "The journey is not over and we still have a long way to go. There will be a lot of challenges and fighting ahead." Tang Xuanzang profoundly sighed, "Life is like a journey to the west, overcoming one challenge more difficult than the previous. We must overcome all of them till we live up to our dreams." They all hope that they will overcome the puzzles, monsters and challenges and finally get to the scriptures. In this journey, each of them has learnt a valuable life lesson.

# New Journeys to the West

*Kowloon Tong School (Primary Section), Lam, Tsz Kiu – 11*

Once upon a time, a monk called Xuanzang went to India with a monkey called Sun Wukong, Zhu Bajie, and Sha Wujing. They went through a lot of difficulties along the way but they managed to overcome them. They were very close to their destination. One day, they passed along a river and Sun Wukong noticed something strange. The river was not as same as the others in the country. All rivers in the country had a market on each river bank and there a lot of people at anytime as they think water were very important. However, this river did not have a market and they were the only people who wanted to pass the river. Sun Wukong built a raft and wanted to cross the river. They sat on the raft and they fell into the water.

They woke up in an unfamiliar place. They were all dropped into the modern world 1388 years later! They rubbed their eyes and discovered that there were full of people. They thought the Guanyin had helped them to continue their journey so they did not give any attention to anyone. Sun Wukong wondered why were the people wearing different clothes such as t-shirts and pants but not old-fashioned robes and slippers. He told Xuanzang the differences between them and the people around them. Unfortunately, Xuanzang thought people wore clothes like this in India and did not pay a lot of attention to that. They continued to walk to India.

They had noticed a lot of differences between food from now a days and the past. People from modern days are eating fast food such as burgers and fries; however, they had used to eat Chinese steamed bun. Xuanzeng and his students thought fast food greasy and not clean so they did not eat anything on the way. Xuanzeng eventually noticed that they had come to another world and they had to go back to the world that they used to live. Xuanzeng grabbed a modern map of China and compared it with the ancient map of China. He set off to see Guanyin after walking for two days.

Guanyin told Xuanzeng that the only way to go back to the past was to fall into the same river and the same place using the same way as they went to the modern days. Their map said the river was in a small fishing village. Guanyin told Xuanzeng that he could find a historian to help him to solve this problem. They went to find a historian and the historian claimed that the river was actually the Victoria Harbour. Xuanzeng and his students were all thrilled to learn the fact. Zhu Bajie helped to build a raft to sail to the middle of the harbour. They were all very excited about the trip. The harbour was exceptionally busy the day when they set off with ferries and cargo ships hustling around.

Their raft first ran smoothly. But then Zhu Bajie was so careless that he had let go their only oar. The raft lost its power and started to drift in the harbour. Sun Wukong scolded Zhu Bajie furiously, “What are you doing?” They finally stopped when the raft hit an enormous cargo ship and almost sank. Xuanzeng was so scared that his spine shivered up and down. The harbour started to get windy and the waves were big. They used their hands to paddle to the exact place. They were very determined and they worked together as a team. The waves were too big that they were thrown into the water. Xuanzeng was as sick as a dog after he was rescued from the water. He felt very uncomfortable. They were thrown into the water once again in the exact same place as they sank before. Eventually, they continued their journey to the west and arrive there successfully a few days later.

In this story, they had learned that the key to success is to work together as a team. They had also learned that nothing is impossible when they are determined.



# New Journeys to the West

*Kowloon Tong School (Primary Section), Leung, Yuen Kiu – 10*

To extinguish the fire at the Flaming Mountains, Monkey (Sun Wukong) deceived Princess Iron Fan and took away her Banana Leaf Fan. Bull Demon King realized the trick and tried to retrieve it. Then he fought with Monkey and Piggy (Zhu Bajie) and revealed his true form, a giant white bull. Jade Emperor dispatched Nezha to support Monkey and captured Bull Demon King to Heaven ....

**B**ull Demon King sat in the prison, making no effort to cleanse the grisly wounds that dreadful Monkey had left upon him. His wounds dripped blood as he shook with anger. How could he, a supreme villain, fall to a negligible dork? He beckoned to the wall, and his faithful son, Red Boy appeared “Go to India and find my brother Mahishasura. Tell him to take revenge.” Red Boy saluted and disappeared.

Mahishasura is a buffalo demon in Hindu myths. He gained Lord Brahma’s pleasure, with his blessing with the boon that no man or God be able to kill him. Thus he became arrogant and began to devour people and cover lands in darkness. No one knows that he and Bull Demon King were twin brothers. When Red Boy told him that Bull Demon King wanted to take revenge on Monkey and the pilgrims, he kicked off his plan.


When the pilgrims arrived at the Saranda Forest in India, they were trying to cross a river as the cold water performed an exotic dance around their feet. Suddenly, a golden light formed midair. “Look there! There’s a gorgeous light!” cried perspicacious Monkey. “Amazing! Why don’t we get it now?” said Piggy. “Yeah, when you sprout cacti out of your head.” retorted Monkey. “A strong current is reaching us, and if you want to survive you’d better be quiet.” said Sandy (Sha Wu Jing). Piggy looked as though he wanted to protest but held his mouth. The current got nearer and just as Piggy was about to step on the bank, a gargantuan wave engulfed him and swept him away.

Piggy went ashore eventually. He heard a gentle voice singing a melodious tune and he saw a beautiful maiden picking wildflowers. Lascivious Piggy began to drool repulsively, thinking to win her sympathy. Then Piggy jumped back into the river, pretending to be flailing in the water. The maiden dragged him up and put the “unconscious” Piggy into a cage. Then she transformed into a horrendous monster and Piggy yelled ...

Sandy was going to find some food for the three of them as he rode his steed through the woods. The horse whickered nervously as he coaxed her forward. He emerged from the woods to see a fruit tree sagging with tantalizing fruit. He was about to climb up when an old lady approached limping with a cane. Her eyes were bloodshot and there was a gash on her arm. He rushed to her and she went into a cave, making beckoning motions as if trying to tell him something. Trusting the lady, Sandy followed cautiously. As he reached the cave, he looked for the old lady but she had disappeared, leaving him alone. He explored the cave and found a door. He whistled quietly as he saw the room, famous tapestries were displayed upon the walls, whereas a lion skin rug lay on the floor and silk cushions were everywhere. Suddenly, someone clapped a hand over his mouth and he felt a sharp pain in his back as he fell to the floor.

The desolate group of two was now huddled around the fire, eating the remaining food they had left. “Although Piggy was a lustful, idiotic glutton, he also had an excellent sense of humor.” exclaimed Monkey. “Yes, and although Sandy was so tedious, he was always patient and loyal.” said the Monk (Xuanzang). “Actually, with my eyes, I sense that Piggy and Sandy were captured by Mahishasura who is able to transform as me, he had abducted Piggy and Sandy and has locked them up in his cave.” said Monkey. “Why? He is dead.” said the Monk. “Well, monsters resurrect every thousand years. I know with the blessing of Brahma, no man or god can slay Mahishasura who has the same powers as Bull Demon King. I cannot surmount him alone. The only way is to find the goddess Durga who has killed him once before. Monkey climbed onto his cloud and set off while the Monk slept soundly. As he travelled, he changed into a hawk and flew into the Temple. He knelt at the statue of goddess Durga and prayed “Dear goddess, my friends are captured by Mahishasura. You are the only one that can help me.” Suddenly, the statue stood up and replied “Certainly. I would never miss a chance to tell evil who is the boss.” And with that, they started their journey back.





As they got back, Monkey noticed a big flaw—Master was missing! They scouted the entire forest but came up with empty hands. Durga turned herself and Monkey invisible and they went to Mahishasura's cave to rescue Piggy and Sandy. The cave was empty and smelled of cow manure. They found a hidden door carved out of rock and, yanked it open. There were lots of hostages, and they could see Piggy and Sandy but no Monk. "He questioned them "Where's Master? They pointed to a concealed stairway and Monkey scurried down, cautious as a cat. He could see bodies hanging on the walls and the Monk was one of them. He untied him and went back to free Piggy and Sandy with the Monk following him. Abruptly, a shadow popped up and punched him, it was Mahishasura! He bawled "Durga!" and she appeared. They battled Mahishasura together and Monkey used his magic hairs to create armies of monsters. At last, Durga pierced Mahishasura's heart with her sharp swords and she triumphantly eliminated the demon Mahishasura! The pilgrims expressed their gratitude to Goddess Durga and they continued their journey to the west.

# New Journeys to the West

*Kowloon Tong School (Primary Section), Lui, Yan Wai – 11*

**T**he Journey to the West is indeed a very captivating story but little do you know what happened long before the tale was born.

As you readers all know, there is a monkey named Sun Wukong who went on a trip to India with Xuanzang, a monk with a pure heart, but have you ever thought about the story before they went on the trip? Here is what really did happen that you might not know.

A long long time before, every family had its own tradition and so did Wukong's family. Before Sun Wukong became a monkey, he was a small, young kid who never got a chance to leave the place he grew up, an underground cave in the very tip of India. Sun Wukong, Sun Wukong, you call him Sun Wukong now, but that's not his name when he was a kid, his name was Ying Xiong, which means hero in English, so he can always be a hero in his own journey. But you might ask, he cannot even go out a cave and explore the world, how can he be a hero? This is my answer to this question, keep reading. As I said, Ying Xiong's childhood was surrounded by darkness and the only thing that he did to entertain him is playing with a wooden stick that can shrink and grow to suit his needs, which his father gave him, and which became his weapon to fight in the Journey to the West.

Now back to his story. Years passed by very fast as Ying Xiong soon turned twenty and as their family tradition he was forced to leave the cave. Ying Xiong stepped out of the underground cave and began to wander around, but Ying Xiong soon realized he had no home to live in and no food to eat. He was very worried and started stealing things from other humans to earn himself a living, this annoyed the other humans and they told the fairies of the sky the terrible things Ying Xiong had done. All of the fairies were furious except Vallery, the fairy of peace and hope. Vallery flew to the ground and brought Ying Xiong up to the Castle of the Sky and talked patiently to him, after that Vallery made Ying Xiong promise not to steal again and sent him home.

However, Ying Xiong definitely could not keep a promise, he soon began to steal things from a monk who lived near him, his name is Xuanzang. Xuanzang came from a family of monks, everyone in his family was a monk. Xuanzang was a very hard-working kid and he never disobeyed his parents. After fifteen years of studying, Xuanzang began to have a desperate feeling of going to the west of India to get the famous bible. He tried again and again to reach the west of India but the only thing he got was failure. On the other hand, Ying Xiong was turned in to a monkey as punishment for breaking the promise to Vallery as Ying Xiong stole from Xuanzang. Vallery knew Xuanzang was desperate and willing to do anything to get the famous bible, so Vallery sent Ying Xiong to help him. Before they started the journey, Vallery taught Ying Xiong the seventy-two methods of transformation in case of danger, she also threw Ying Xiong down the magical fire pit in order for him to get a pair of magical eyes that can spot dangers. The last thing Vallery did was give Ying Xiong a monk name, I think every readers know this name, Sun Wukong and Vallery sent them off on the journey.

This is the story that you might not know about. The Journey to the West, Let's Go!

# New Journeys to the West

*Kowloon Tong School (Primary Section), So, Chun Him Joshua – 9*

Once upon a time, a man called Tripitaker had a baby. Jade Emperor asked, “Why does a man carry a baby?” Heavenly King Li said “Huh! That’s because I did a magic spell on Tripitaker!”. On 11 September 2001, the baby was born. Tripitaker saw the baby and said “What! It is a monkey! I will name it Monkey King.” Heavenly King Li and Tripitaker brought Monkey King to a mountain called Mountain of Flowers & Fruits.

One day, Heavenly King Li said to Monkey King, “I strongly recommend you to go to Subhuti’s place to get a weapon.” When Subhuti saw Monkey King, he welcomed Monkey King and gave him a red shirt, a blue jacket, a golden crown and a pair of green pants. After that, Subhuti gave Monkey King a red and yellow stick. The stick was too long for Monkey King and so he casted a spell, “Get smaller!” and stick really became smaller. Subhuti said, “This stick is called Golden Cudgel and it is a gift for you. You should only use it to protect yourself. OK, you can go for your adventures now. Goodbye.” Monkey King went back to Mountain of Flowers and Fruits afterwards.

The next day, Monkey King went to the Eastern Sea to look for The Dragon King of Eastern Sea. He went inside Dragon King’s palace was greeted by Dragon King. Dragon King asked why Monkey King came and Monkey King said he wanted a special name. As Dragon King felt that Monkey King was very handsome, he suggested Handsome Monkey King to be his new name. Dragon King asked where Handsome Monkey King lived and promised to visit him the one day.

Jade Emperor was jealous of Handsome Monkey King and instructed Mighty Magic Spirit to use his axe to destroy Handsome Monkey King’s place and take all the things there. Mighty Magic Spirit jumped down and used his axe to hit the ground. When Handsome Monkey King and Heavenly King Li saw that, Handsome Monkey King used his Golden Cudgel to hit Mighty Magic Spirit’s head. Mighty Magic Spirit fainted, Heavenly King Li picked up the axe and killed Mighty Magic Spirit.

One week later, Jade Emperor ordered another monster to attack Handsome Monkey King. It was baby-faced Nezha. Nezha threw his wind-fire rings at Handsome Monkey King. However, Handsome Monkey King used his Golden Cudgel to catch the rings and threw them back at Nezha. Nezha’s body was on fire and he immediately ran away.

After two rounds of failures, Jade Emperor surrendered. He hoped Handsome Monkey King can take Heavenly King Li and Tripitaker to the West and get the precious Scripture from Tathagata Buddha. Handsome Monkey King accepted the mission and led them to the West.

On their way to the West, a pig saw Tripitaker and wanted to kidnap Tripitaker. The pig took out his rake and fought with Handsome Monkey King. Handsome Monkey King used his Golden Cudgel to defeat the pig. Tripitaker named the pig “Pigsy” and invited him to join them to their journey to the West. Tripitaker was so tired that he wanted to ride on a horse. Pigsy said he had a white horse at home and lent it to Tripitaker.

When they woke up the next day, they saw their home surrounded by floodwater and there was also a beast roaring in the floodwater! The beast wanted to eat Handsome Monkey King as it was so hungry. Pigsy and Heavenly King Li went into the water. Pigsy used his rake and Heavenly King Li used his tower to fight with the beast. Heavenly King Li pushed the beast into his tower and brought it to Handsome Monkey King. Tripitaker said, “Maybe the beast wants to go to the West with us.” The beast said yes and was named Sandy by Tripitaker.

The group continued their journey to the West and met another monster in yellow T-shirt running towards Pigsy. Some wind and dust came out of the monster’s mouth and got into Handsome Monkey King’s eyes. His eyes got so painful that he couldn’t see. Pigsy went to fight with the monster while Heavenly King Li gave Handsome Monkey King some eye drop so he could see again. Immediately after this, Handsome Monkey King ran towards the monster and used his Golden Cudgel to hit the monster’s head till he was dead.

On the way to the West, the group defeated a lot more enemies including White-Skeleton Demon, Bull Demon King, Princess Iron-Fan, Spider Spirit, Red Boy etc. It was only possible because Handsome Monkey King, Pigsy, Sandy and Tripitaker worked together as a team. They finally reached Tathagata Buddha and got the precious Scripture from him.



# New Journeys to the West

*Kowloon Tong School (Primary Section), Tsang, Hin Wang – 11*

Once upon a time, there was a mountain called the Flower Fruit Hill. It was a peaceful place where joyful monkeys live. On the hill top, there lied a magical rock that is shaped like an egg. One day, the magical rock broke and an adorable monkey was born. That monkey is very energetic and likes to run, play and swing with other monkeys. And it was called Super Pete.

One day when the Super Pete was playing with other monkeys, they found a waterfall and they wanted to know where the water comes from! A monkey named Robert asked for volunteers for discovering the start of the waterfall. Nobody volunteered except Super Pete. It made all the monkeys shocked. So everybody prayed that he could be alive when he comes back.

After Super Pete packed some food, he set off for his voyage. He passed mountains, rivers and hills. Finally he found the waterfall's start----- a home to a god. Super Pete was very excited and rushed to the house and knocked on the door. The god opened the door to see what is happening and it was Super Pete! The god let Super Pete in and asked him why he went to his house. Super Pete said that he wanted to know where the waterfall's start and he wanted to learn how to use Kung Fu. The god felt that he was very sincere, so he taught Super Pete to use kung fu, turn himself to anything that can camouflage himself and ride the Flexible Cloud. After seven years, Super Pete finally returned to Flower Fruit Hill. He found that the hill was in chaos! He asked one of the monkeys "what's going on!" The monkey said, "There was a cow devil destroying here! Please help us!" Then Super Pete quickly found the devil and fought with him! Super Pete used his fists to punch off the devil's sword and used his sword to cut the devil into a half. At last, the hill was in peace and Super Pete was the king of Flower Fruit Hill.

One day, a monk went to the hill to find Super Pete. The monk said "Super Pete I know that you are very brave, I am now going on a voyage to find the "Book of Reformation" could you help me with this voyage?" Super Pete thought for one minute and said "I will be honored to help you mister ....." The monk said "Oh! Sorry my name is Tang Sanzang you could also call me Master Tang" So Master Tang and Super Pete started their voyage. Before their voyage Master Tang gave Super Pete an AK47 and a beam sabre to defend themselves.

Master Tang and Super Pete walked for days and days through mountains and rivers. They felt very tired and rest under the tree, suddenly a fearsome white dragon popped out from the lake and ate Master Tang's horse! Super Pete was very angry and fought it with his beam sabre. After they fought a while the White Dragon resigned and promised to be Master Tang's horse. The quest of finding the "Book of Reformation" had resumed.

During their trip, they had passed villages and cites. Everything seemed peaceful and safe. Until one day, Super Pete found out that Master Tang was missing! Super Pete was shocked, so he kept looking for his Master Tang. Despite his hard work, he still could not find Master Tang. Suddenly, the goddess of the sky asked Super Pete why he was so frustrated. He said "Goddess of the sky could you help me find my Master Tang?" The goddess agreed, she then used her magic ball to find Super Pete's master. After a while, the magical ball showed where his Master Tang is -----tied in a bigfoot's cave! Super Pete and the White Dragon was very angry. They rushed to the location of the bigfoot to teach the monster a lesson! Unfortunately the bigfoot was very strong and they are unable to finish the bigfoot off! So they thought of a tactic. The white dragon disguised as a human and talked to the bigfoot. And it worked! The bigfoot trusted the White Dragon as friends and they talked and talked. At last Super Pete used his AK47 to take down the bigfoot and they rescued their Master Tang.

On their way to the west, they faced lots of challenges like facing foes like the Cherokee Devil, the Dust Man and the Whistler etc. They finally arrived at their destination-----India where they can find the "Book of Reformation". They went to where the Buddha of the West and asked him if he could lend him the "Book of Reformation". The Buddha agreed and gave him the book. At last they had what they want and they returned to China happily.

After returning to China, Master Tang, Super Pete and White Dragon used the book's spell to unite the people and eradicate all wars in China.



# New Journeys to the West

Kowloon Tong School (Primary Section), Wan, Ching – 10

“Sun Wukong, Tang Sanzang, Zhu Bajie, Sha Wujing, White Dragon Horse, Bull Demon King, Yellow-tooth Elephant, Lion Lynx Demon.....” I murmured as I drew the poster for my university project. “Done!”

Suddenly, there was a deafening bang and a blinding flash of light. In the mist, there appeared the blurry outlines of a monkey, a pig, a bald monk and a hideous, hairy man.

“Aaaah!” I shrieked. The characters from the Journeys to the West were now real-life people!

Looking back at the paper I had drawn the four disciples beginning their journey, I saw that it was blank.

A question mark formed in my head. Where were the antagonists? *Oh, well, I thought. I have no time to worry about that now.*

So I turned my attention to the situation in front of me.

“Where are we? Who are you?” the monkey asked threateningly.

I struggled to keep myself calm. “Um, you guys are, uh, the characters of a well-known book, and have just appeared a thousand years after your time in Hong Kong. I suppose I can help you get the sutras; According to the legend, it’s in India, Vulture Peak,”

Sun Wukong, Tang Sanzang, Zhu Bajie and Sha Wujing agreed, and that was the beginning of our amazing adventure.

Our first stop was Vietnam. To cross the country, we had to pass through the Phong Nha Caves. I decided to give my company a tour.

“These special rocks have all been given names,” I told the Disciples. “This one’s the Lion, that’s the Buddha, and.....”

Suddenly, the rock named Lion sprang into life! I squinted to see better. It was the Lion-Lynx Demon!

“Years I have waited to get my revenge! Now, it is finally mine!” The ferocious demon thundered at the Monkey King.

Sun Wukong didn’t even flinch. Using his 72 transformations, he turned into a great poison-green crocodile. Lashing out on the demon beast, he roared with anger.

The Lion-Lynx Demon was hurt, but it wasn’t ready to give up yet. It poked Wukong’s eyes, causing the croc to topple in pain.

I was getting worried. As the battle raged on, an idea popped into my head. What if every time I drew something, it would appear just like the characters from the Journeys to the West did?

I pulled out a sheet of paper and started drawing Manjusri. With a bang and a dazzling ray of light, the Bodhisattva appeared. Seeing its owner, the fearsome beast changed back into its original shape and went back with its master to its home.

We then went to Cambodia. Tang San Zang suggested going into Angkor to pay respect to the Gods. We went in quietly.

“Wait,” said the monkey, his nose held up high like a dog who caught a scent. “There’s a demon in there.”

But the Monk wasn’t going back now. So we went on until we saw a bronze bull.

It wasn’t long before we realized the monkey was right. The statue moved just a bit at first, then jumped up. With its fearsome horns, magnificent armour and sharp, glistening weapon, it was the unmistakable Bull Demon King.

“I have waited long enough!” roared the demon. “My son is in great pain --- doing work for Guanyin! You will suffer for this.....” He rambled on and on without stopping.

The demon and Sun Wukong started to fight, but the monkey was weak from his last battle, and it wasn’t looking good for him.

I knew Bull Demon King had two lovers. And I also knew both would do anything to get rid of the other. So I picked up a pen and drew the two princesses --- Princess Iron Fan, his wife and Princess Jade Face, his concubine. A second later, two shrill voices rang across the room.

“You’re just girlfriend and I’m his wife. I have power over you!”

“So what? I’m younger and more beautiful. Don’t be surprised that you get replaced!”

“Never!”

“Don’t be so sure.....”

The bull immediately looked horrified. His eyes were now the size of basketballs. “Hush, hush, hush..... I, er, love both of you very much, um, so no need to fight, and.....” He seemed to be at loss for words. “I give up!” And ran away.

The women screamed after him.

“You’re *mine*!”

“Fat chance!”

We all laughed.

We continued our journey in Thailand. We were walking through a fruit market when screams interrupted the fairly lovely day. “It’s a talking, gigantic.....” The people shouted down the street. “*ELEPHANT!*”

Thundering footsteps echoed around the now silent plaza. The elephant-faced giant was hideous. The Monkey King, recognizing it as one of the cannibal demons who wanted to eat Tang Sanzang’s flesh to become immortal, charged, his face purple with rage. The two fought as fast as lightning, so what they were doing was a blur. Suddenly, the duo bumped into a box of bananas. Unexpectedly, they stopped fighting and sat down to eat the yellow fruit.

Seeing the scene, I set to work drawing bananas. Bunches of bananas. Spotted bananas. Pure yellow bananas. Milky-white bananas. Super fat bananas. The two ate them all. I decided to draw an extra big fruit. Once they saw it, they fought for five minutes until the banana split open. The two munched happily with their mouths full of a disgusting banana paste. Finally, both were too full to move, and Zhu Bajie and Sha Wujing killed the Yellow Toothed Elephant.

After passing through the three countries from Hong Kong to India, we finally arrived at our destination, Vulture Peak. It was the edge of the Heavenly World of Buddhas. The Buddha presented the sutras to the travellers. The moment I touched the book, I woke to find myself dozing on my desk. The picture wasn’t blank anymore but it wasn’t the same as the original either. It was the scene of the glorious moment of joy as the disciples finally achieved their goal and accomplished their mission.

# New Journeys to the West

*Kowloon Tong School (Primary Section), Wong, Dresden Yu Hon – 10*

“Hold your horses!” I hollered. “You don't need me to be the Monkey King. Just let the Monk, Xuanzang carries a few bombs. When he sees a monster,..... BOOM!”

“That's correct!” Hubert snickered. “You don't need me to be the Talking Pig either. Just let Xuanzang carry canned food to eat.”

Other comments burst out within the group. “Yeah, you don't need me to be the Sha Monk. Xuanzang can just use UPS....” “Exactly, you don't need me to be the White Horse. Xuanzang can take the plane....” Before long, the whole group erupted with laughter.

Actually, we were preparing for an exciting drama on the Open Day of our school. My English teacher, Mr. Leung, selected a number of students who are talented in English to organize and participate in the drame. The group came together to discuss the drama details and start to put the main parts of the script together.

“Calm down! Calm down!” I eventually managed to silence the group. “The drama is about New Journeys to the West, right? Then, how can the main characters just disappear into the thin air? Let's change the characteristic of the main characters and put together a brand new story with exhilarating and remarkable twists and turns not to mention a meaningful moral!”

“Certainly!” Hubert agreed. “How about having the Monkey King be very proficient in Kung Fu, but is stupid at the same time? We can add some hilarious moments on him doing silly things!”

“Hmm..,” Jefferson pondered, “perhaps the Talking Pig is as smart as Stephen Hawking. He would rather have brains over brawn, although he is still very lazy and loves eating.”

“Besides,” James suggested, “the Sha Monk can tunnel into the ground and reappear somewhere far away. He is a spy who can travel quickly over long distances.”

“Moreover,” Gordon continued, “the White Horse can glide in the sky!”

“Last but not the least, Xuanzang is a very benevolent person, but he is a stubborn army general too! His pet parse is: The law is everything!” I cried out.

After that, we split the workload. Hubert was repsonsible for designing the costumes while I wrote the script. Everyone had a responsibility to do something for the play. I went home and started writing the script. I put all my effort on it and did it diligently and patiently. My team mates were very impressed with my efforts. We then held more meetings to make sure everything was running smoothly.

Soon, the day of the play arrived. We stepped onto the stage and the drama began. Everything else happened in a flash. I remembered the crowd drawing their breaths at the exhilarating scenes, laughing at the hilarious scenes as we played. Before I knew it, the drama was over, and everyone was giving us a standing ovation.

I stepped forward to say some final words. “The play is about Xuanzang and his followers teaming up to face and endure the hardships and difficulties on their journey to the West. This drama teaches us about the importance of perseverance and teamwork. As Helen Keller always said, “Alone we can do little. Together we can do so much.” We should never underplay the importance of team spirit if we want to be successful in a big way. Nothing is insurmountable, as long as we never give up and work together as a team to achieve our goals.



# New Journeys to the West

*Kowloon Tong School (Primary Section), Zhang, Yan Suen – 11*

Journey to the West is a Chinese novel written by Wu Cheng'en in the 16<sup>th</sup> century. Journey to the West is one of the most famous novels in China.

The novel Journey to the West was based on historical events. The novel has 100 chapters that can be divided into four unequal parts. The first part, which includes chapters 1–7, is a self-contained introduction to the main story. It deals entirely with the earlier exploits of Sun Wukong, a monkey born from a stone nourished by the Five Elements, who learns the art of the Tao, 72 polymorphic transformations, combat, and secrets of immortality, and through guile and force makes a name for himself, "Qitian Dasheng."

And then, there was the also famous character named "Tang Sanzang". He is a wise and calm person. He helps his teammates to solve problems. He believes Buddha, so he thinks that the Buddha will guide him all the way long to find his Buddhist scriptures back to the East. Although he met a lot of evil monsters, he met some very kind and helpful teammates.

On the other hand, there is a character called "Eight Precepts Pig". He was previously the Marshal of the Heavenly Canopy, a commander of Heaven's naval forces. He is characterized to wish for food and women and he always argues with Sun Wukong.

The last character is "Sha Wujing". He was the celestial Curtain Lifting General, and was banished to the mortal realm for dropping a crystal goblet of the Queen Mother of the West. He is a quiet but generally dependable and hard-working character.

In the story, they were all characterized as different person. They all made the team perfect to get the Buddhist scriptures back to the East. Although they met a lot of evil characters such as "Baiguojing"..... they were all never afraid of them cause they knew they have got a perfect team. However, sometimes Sun Wukong, the naughtiest person in all of the team, he makes all the teammates mad at him. But later on, he will make the atmosphere fun again! What a weird person!

After a lots of weird things happening to them, they finally reaches the borderlands of India. They met the Buddha and took the Buddhist scriptures back to the East. They made a great job and they have got some bad and unfortunate things happening to them after taking the Buddhist scriptures. Fortunately, they have got some prize from the Buddha. The two naughty boys have achieved the Buddhahood and "Sha Wujing" has also received a prize.

At last the story ended with love and joy. They all lived in a half reality and half sky world. We learnt that how many problems we have faced then we could made it all and make a good team and cherish our family or our team! You can also succeed!



# New Journey to the West

*Marymount Primary School, Lam, Wing Tung – 11*

About 1400 years ago, a young monk named XuanZang really wanted to get the book Legend Book of Buddha. A monkey, a pig and another monk volunteered to help XuanZang. He was extremely excited when he heard the news.

The monkey, whose name was Xuan WuKong, lives in a world full of any other clever monkeys like him and he was the king of all. Because of this, WuKong became very arrogant and thought he was the best in the whole world. Although he was arrogant and impulse, he knew all sorts of Kung Fu, so he volunteered to protect XuanZang throughout his whole journey.

The pig did not volunteer to help XuanZang. His name was Zhu BaJie, actually he was not a pig. In fact, he was a god from the Temple of Heaven, but he was so lazy that his father decided to let him work hard as same people so that he could understand not to take things for granted by disguising him into a pig and told him to follow XuanZang and help him.

The monk was one of XuanZang's apprentices. Its name is Sha Monk. He was originally an army general in the Temple of Heaven, but he was kicked out because he broke a valuable vase. Fortunately, he was advised by the buddha to join XuanZang's team and assist him, so that the buddha could help him to get back to the Temple of Heaven.


XuanZang was very satisfied with this team he had gathered, and he gave them a detail briefing and they all said the same thing, "No problem!"

Then they set off for the journey to the west. XuanZang opened his magic book to P.1, on the book it said, "Unless you face 3 big challenges, or else you can't get the Legend Book of Buddha." After reading this message, XuanZang became quite frustrated, anxious and worried. He thought, "Sha and WuKong can face difficulties, but what about the BaJie? He is lazy..." At this time, BaJie came up to XuanZang and said, "I'm not afraid. You don't have to be worried!" XuanZang sighed with relief.

They trotted until they have arrived at a broken bridge. A troll came out from under a tree and said, "Watch out! The bridge was broken by a group of furious ox yesterday. I'm so helpless. Would you all help me to fix it?" XuanZang nodded his head. WuKong and Sha gathered a lot of branches and wood from the forest. BaJie used his hammer to fix the broken pieces. XuanZang casted a spell on the bridge and all the cracks disappeared. The troll said with contentment, "Well done! Here is your reward." He handed XuanZang with one shiny, gold coin. XuanZang was confused. He flipped his magic book to the 'remarks' page. He found out that the gold coins were used to exchange for the Legend Book of Buddha. After they had rested for a while, they all continued on their journey.

The next stop is a high wall. A general guarded it. He said proudly, "No one could ever jump through this wall. Would you all want to try?" XuanZang kept sweating. He was nervous as his body was not feeling so well. WuKong said, "If I can jump over the wall, can you let us all pass?" The general thought no one could jump over, so he promised. Then WuKong said, "I will be the first one to climb over it!" It was easy for WuKong. He took a deep breath and jumped. He leapt over the high wall. The general opened wide his mouth and murmured in a trembling voice, "No! No one could ever jump over my wall!" He handed out the gold coin to XuanZang, and gave a way to them. "Yeah! We have achieved the second mission!" 4 of them said fulfillingly.

The final mission is a construction site. BaJie said, "Con...construction site?? I... I don't understand... And where is the person in charge of this mission?" XuanZang opened his magic book again to P.3. It said, "For the 3rd mission, there is no person in charge, no instructions, and no tools. You have to build it all by yourself." BaJie said, "Oh no..." At this time, Sha said, "Ah! I've learnt how to build a house before! Please get me some wood, pins, needles and concrete." But WuKong and BaJie said, "But it is too far and too hard to gather all these." XuanZang took out a little silk bag from his pocket, and said, "Once I have helped a person, and he gave me this as a return. He said that this bag can provide things you want." Then XuanZang said out all the things that he needed, and really, the things appeared! Sha said, "Great!" Then he and WuKong started building so fast, so fast that they only used an hour and less to finish it. Meanwhile, a



voice came from the sky announced, “Congratulations! You have completed all your missions. Now you can get your last gold coin and go 1.5 miles more and you will see a temple. You can exchange the Legend Book of Buddha for your 3 coins.” Then a gold coin dropped from the sky.

They walked for another 1.5 miles to the temple and saw a monk standing in front of the door. XuanZang gave him 3 gold coins and the monk went into a room and grabbed a book. It is called the Legend of Buddha. He handed it to XuanZang and said, “Congrats! Now this book is yours. You must cherish it.” XuanZang received it with tears. He said, “Thank you! And thanks to you all, my great team!” WuKong went back to his monkey world, BaJie went back to the temple of heaven, and Sha decided to follow XuanZang. They all have a extremely happy ending.

# A Journey To The West

Peak School, Chen, Dylan – 9

Once upon a time, there was a monk called Xuanzang who traveled with four other companions. They were known as: Sun Wukong, the monkey king; the white dragon horse, Xuanzang's trusty steed; Zhu Bajie, an ex-commander of 80,000 heavenly navy soldiers; and Sha Wujing, an ex-general in heaven. They were all going on a journey. The travelers were exhausted, for all of them had taken part in killing a fierce wind demon. Sun Wukong occasionally chatted about him beating the demon by himself. Zhu Bajie was grumbling so Sun Wukong asked "Hey Piggy! Mind telling me about your stupid rake???" Let's just say that the pig lost his temper and it was like calm sky turning into a ferocious storm! Both of them had to be pried apart by Sha Wujing who was looking very flustered about their sudden fight. All of a sudden, Sha Wujing shouted, "Look out!!!" Just before a scorpion tail swiped him underground, he shouted to the others.

"Go!! Run I'll find a way out!!!"

That night it was very quiet, too quiet in everyone's opinion. Sun Wukong was starting to get bored so he babbled on about how smart and cunning he was. Suddenly, just as that scorpion tail had swept Sha Wujing away, a glistening white hand appeared and snatched the white dragon horse. Like a sudden fog coming down, no one could see what was happening.

Zhu Bajie moaned, "Two of our friends gone! How are we going to move on?"

Xuanzang asked Sun Wukong "Wukong how are you feeling? You look quite pale."

Indeed Sun Wukong was worried that he was going to be the next victim of this evil, but soon after some thought, he guessed who the culprit trying to separate them might be.

"Aha! We need to go to the Demon King of Confusions palace."

Just as they started walking, Sun Wukong whistled and four strong monkeys bounded towards them with handfuls of ripe juicy fruits. They gave them to Sun Wukong and raced back into the trees. So now, our heroes bags were full of fruit and they walked as fast as they could towards the Demon King's palace – or should we say *fortress*.

The Demon King was waiting and slowly cackled, showing glistening yellow teeth. Our heroes were brandishing their weapons at the King and then suddenly the walls of the palace shook like fury and from out of the mist before their eyes appeared the white dragon horse and Sha Wujing, looking quite flustered sitting on a giant scorpion! The scorpion stung the fiendish Demon King. The friends set off across a great gorge, and there on the other side stood India. Everyone gasped in awe, as Sha Wujing pranced with the white dragon horse, and Zhu Bajie even danced with Sha Wukong upon the fields full of life, while Xuanzang looked on with great amusement. All was well now.

And so we shall leave our heroes on this quest. But, dear reader, grab a quill and scroll, pack your bags, and off we go to new valleys and faraway places. Be sure to keep up!

# The Next Life

*Peak School, Donovan, Iris – 9*

I am **Xuanzang**. You might remember me from my book and movies but now I am different. I am in my next life and I am pretty confused. Well, I don't know what I am. I am soft and my ears are up and I am small. I am in a house with lots of clones of me but slightly different. There's a big clone of me lying down with lots of tiny clones drinking milk from her belly. I am very confused.

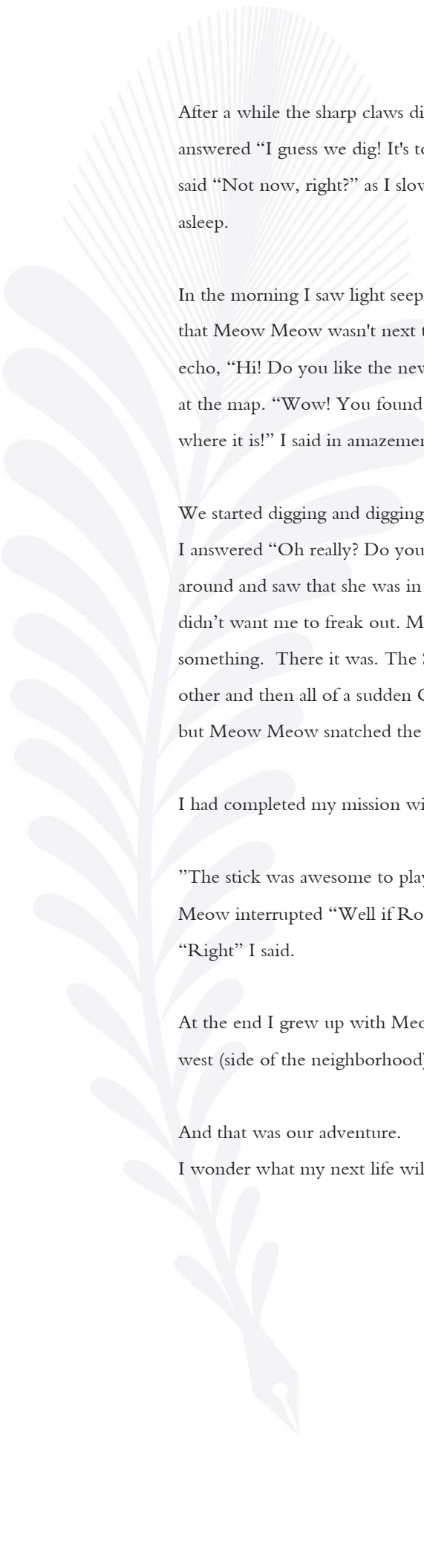
I now realize that I am a dog. The humans constantly call to me "come on puppy" and my name is **Alfred**. I know it's a weird name for a puppy. I have found a friend **Meow Meow** the cat. She's really fluffy and lives next door. I have a mission. Before I came into this life my doctor said "In your next life, you will go to the west side and complete your mission to find the Emperor's Stick and stop **Rock**". Rock is **Sha Wujing's** Dog who has been hunting for magic stick ever since his master died.

So, I planned a Sneak Out with Meow Meow of course. I snuck out of the doggy door and found Meow Meow waiting outside. We were on our journey to the west (side of the neighborhood). I discovered that the mail truck comes at 10:00 exactly every Tuesday. So I found a box in the garage and put it outside near the road. I saw the truck and got ready. I jumped on the box with Meow Meow so we were ready. I counted "5..4..3...2..and..." and then I shouted "JUMP". We jumped and it was so exciting! It took months to plan that.

Now that we were on the mail truck I started to explain to Meow Meow the next steps of the plan. "Ok, so now from my sightings, this mail truck should be stopping at the station to drop off the mail and he will check the top of the truck, so we will have to run. We should end up near the park. I will explain the rest later." WE were almost there. As soon as the truck stopped, we slowly made our way down. We stayed hidden and saw our first obstacle... a fox.

I have been scared of foxes ever since I saw one at night two weeks ago. This fox was peering around and we ducked down so he wouldn't see us. All of a sudden he turned his head and spotted us. We froze in silence, not knowing what to do. My brain switched back on and I started to run and run and run. In my head I was repeating the same thing "I'm dead, I'm dead." I knew I was. Meow Meow was behind me. She looked at me as if to say "where are we going?" I looked at her as if to reply "I don't know!" I looked behind me and saw a pack of foxes now. I was amazed I could run this fast, but even more worried.

I looked back. Next to me I saw no Meow Meow. I was worried sick. My heart was beating. I looked ahead of me and saw a tiny hole. I saw a little Meow Meow tail going in. I looked back and then jumped straight in. "Phew!" I said hugging Meow Meow while looking at those sharp paws reaching in trying to catch us.



After a while the sharp claws disappeared. I looked at Meow Meow and I asked, “What now?” She answered “I guess we dig! It's too dangerous out there.” I nodded in agreement and suddenly, feeling tired, said “Not now, right?” as I slowly rolled into a lying position. “Yep” Meow Meow said as she also fell asleep.

In the morning I saw light seeping out of the hole next to me. The cave felt more spacious and I realized that Meow Meow wasn't next to me. I sat up and said “Meow Meow – what?” Meow Meow said with an echo, “Hi! Do you like the new cave I'm digging? I found a cool map!” I ran to Meow Meow and looked at the map. “Wow! You found it! The map to the Emperor’s Stick! We’d better hurry now that we know where it is!” I said in amazement.

We started digging and digging until Meow Meow said “Hey, Alfred, I think we might be near the stick.” I answered “Oh really? Do you think so?” Meow Meow started to dig and found sunlight. She looked around and saw that she was in a park. I think she saw Rock but didn’t say a word because maybe she didn’t want me to freak out. Meow Meow had made eye contact, I could tell. Rock was looking at something. There it was. The Stick was literally glowing. Meow Meow and Rock were looking at each other and then all of a sudden CAPOW! Meow Meow and Rock raced at one another. It was a tough fight but Meow Meow snatched the Stick at the last second.

I had completed my mission with my companion Meow Meow.

”The stick was awesome to play with but I still don’t understand why I needed to get it”, I said. Meow Meow interrupted “Well if Rock got it, he would have taken over the universe so...”

“Right” I said.

At the end I grew up with Meow Meow and we have always been together ever since our journey to the west (side of the neighborhood).

And that was our adventure.

I wonder what my next life will bring?



# Journey to the West

*Po Leung Kuk Choi Kai Yau School, Chan, Ingrid – 11*

**M**y master had finally, after coming across an abundance of difficulties, arrived at the sainted piece of land, and had taken the Bible with ease and success. The four of us, including Master, were finally true Saints. I was free.

\*\*\*\*\*

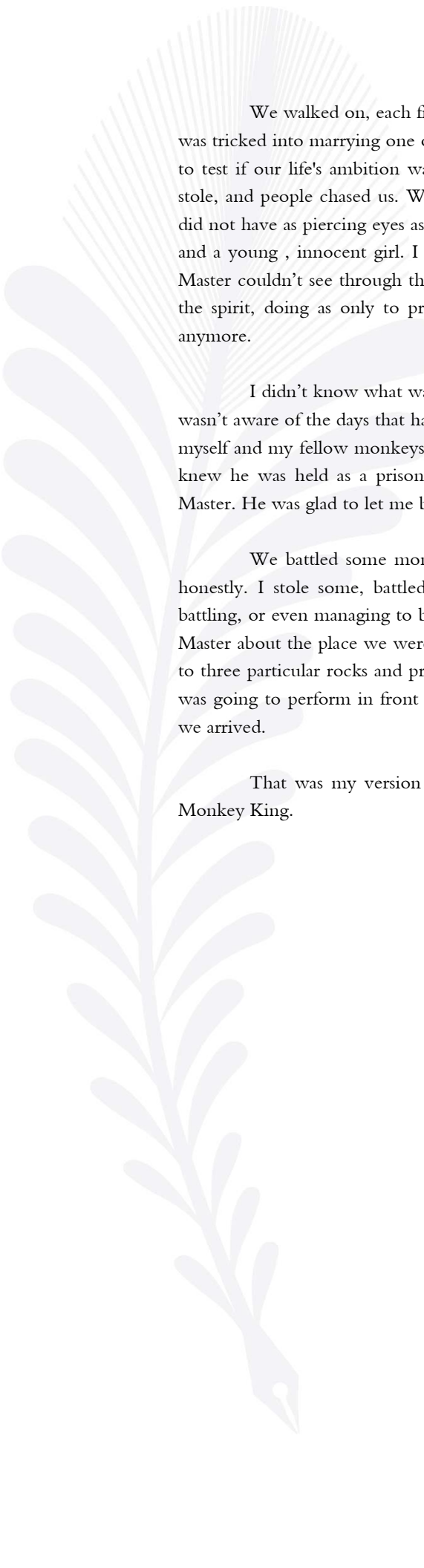
It was a barren and desolate mountain, and its weight, of which I was bearing, was incredibly heavy. I had wanted, against my better judgement, to take over the Sky king and the Heaven five-hundred years ago, and as result I had been punished to bear the weight of the Five-mountain day and night. A monk would soon come, and I had somewhat been informed by the Buddha that I was to wait for him, and be his apprentice.

When you have waited for something to happen for a long period of time already, waiting for one more day doesn't seem like much. I was saying that to myself, not wanting to give up, trying, with much difficulty, to believe that someone would stumble along and save me. To my surprise, he came. My master. He was walking nimbly, and uttering some kind of prayer. Excitement rose inside my heart, fluttering around like a butterfly. I cried out, using the last of my strength. I remember quite clearly that he had looked disrupted, being interrupted between his prayers. Nevertheless, he looked around, and saw me being under the mountain. It was at that time he saved, and changed, me and my entire life.

I somehow knew, in my heart, that I was to follow the monk, whom I now knew as Master Xuan Zang. We walked miles in days, and had an encounter with the Mud Monster. The Mud Monster had swallowed Master's horse, and I was determined to prove myself to Master and win the horse back. But the Monster hid in the depths of the river that I could never reach. I called the Buddha, but instead of rewarding me with praise, he showered me with mere complaints about the small things I did wrong. He told me I should've said that we were on a mission. I waited for the Buddha to finish his lecture, brows furrowing in anxiety and impatience. The Buddha left, and told the Monster to give the horse back.

We walked on, wandering not with much purpose, knowing only to head West, and then we came along the Pig. The Pig was a human, at least at first he was; and he was married to a pretty young girl. But day after day, he didn't plough or milk, as a proper husband would have. Because of this, or maybe purely because he filled his mind with food and only with food, he was changing, or rather turning, into a big, fat pig. The Pig also went with Master on this particular adventure we were heading ourselves to, and Master had, gladly, let him come along.

Summer had passed, and Autumn had come. We were walking quietly, with our heads held low, when we came across what looked like a big stream of pulsing water blocking our way. There was a sign that said, "Flowing-Sand River. Even a feather can't float on this river." A great wave-like creature rose from the streams, with mingled sand and water dripping from its sides, and it was trying to snatch Master. We battled with it a while, but it struggled mightily, and finally slipped from our hands and went into the waters. I did a somersault, and landed into the temple of the Buddha once again. The Buddha once again, and I must say quite repeatedly, told me to tell the monsters we encountered that we were on a sainted mission. I must say, he was quite angered when I told him, but at least he saved Master. Master helped himself to his new apprentice, and helped him shave his hair.



We walked on, each filled with determination. We met a widow with three daughters, and the Pig was tricked into marrying one of the daughters, but it turned out that they were the Buddha's helpers, trying to test if our life's ambition was to go to the West. We were mischievous, I must say, and we stole. We stole, and people chased us. We barely escaped every time. We then met a ghoul. The thing was, Master did not have as piercing eyes as I did, as did the other apprentices. They saw an old woman, a bald old man, and a young, innocent girl. I saw a ghoul, a ghoul, and a ghoul. I was frustrated, not understanding why Master couldn't see through the simple disguise. Agreeing with my better judgments for this time, I killed the spirit, doing as only to protect Master. I was banned, as result, for being an apprentice for Master anymore.

I didn't know what was happening for a while, so I went back to the mountain where I was born. I wasn't aware of the days that had passed, the times I'd seen the sun set pass me. I only remember drinking to myself and my fellow monkeys. But I remember being called by Pig to help master get out, and therefore I knew he was held as a prisoner. I battled with the monster that held my Master as prisoner, and saved Master. He was glad to let me be his apprentice again, and he forgave me for what I had done.

We battled some monsters again; same story every time. It was really me who did all the work, honestly. I stole some, battled again; stole, then battled. Though really, I would like to see the others battling, or even managing to battle, without me being there. Pig was too lazy to even look around and tell Master about the place we were battling in. He slept on the mountain, and I was following him. He bowed to three particular rocks and practiced the chain of lies and nonsense which, however pathetically made, he was going to perform in front of us. We went on, and with hearts full of perseverance and determination, we arrived.

That was my version of the story. I was free, and will always be. People now know me as the Monkey King.

# New Journeys to the West

*Po Leung Kuk Choi Kai Yau School, Chung, Erin – 11*

“But what is the route now it's blocked? If we want to pass the mountain, let alone India, we have to use another route.” Bajie rambled anxiously. His salmon pink, rotund body stomped on the icy bamboo mat as he paced. He pulled a face, as if he didn't want to think of what the four might have to do.

“I don't know.” XuanZhang replied as he pondered this question. He rested his head on his callused hand as he formed a plan, the other hand rolling out the map. He caressed the paper, soft from wear. He traced nimble fingers across the drawings of mountains, villages, rivers and forests. The colours of the drawings were once vivid, amazing, perfect even. The charming little houses were so warm and welcoming that he wished to stay. The only two options was to go over the mountain, which was a treacherous path, since it would take at least two days. He could go left, but it was where a demon lurked. Specifically, the legendary White Bone Demon. He wasn't even sure it existed, but it was powerful if it did. No one knew much of it because if you got to see it, you'd probably be dead. There was also a small village, according to the dingy map they had acquired from the sketchy seller four years back. It was yellowed from age, edges pale brown and crumbling to pieces, a tear ripping through the edge. Jagged, zigzagging lines crawled across the paper from the many times when the four had stuffed the map into satchels.

“Well, if you you're going to tell me not to kill off seemingly innocent people, we are NOT going to the left.” WuKong suddenly declared. He puffed up his chest, as he tended to do when determined. His faced was set in stone as his eyes gleamed. Once he made a decision, he never backed down.

“Fine.”

\*\*\*

The mountain stood in it's majesty, evoking a sense of astonishment in the four. The image sent chills down Bajie's spine. He shivered. It taunted him, as if to say, Run away if you want. Leave your friends to face me alone, scaredy-pig. Bajie told himself firmly, I will NOT run away. It was true that he was scared to death, but his determination and loyalty made him stand his ground.

Web-like streams branched out through the mountain, as if they were veins of the earth. Lush, vivid forests bathed it in dark green, a stark contrast to the grey sky. SanZhang's eyes were wide as he gawked at the sight. He sucked in a deep breath at the heavy, humid haze that shrouded the mountain in mystery. This was the perfect condition for moonberries. Those spherical, snow white berries... He had a moonberry plant. It was thriving, green leaves and impeccably ripe moonberries hanging onto every branch, every stalk... He craved and ached for them.

Next to him, XuanZhang shook his head in despair. WuKong was right. They'd have to go around the side.

\*\*\*

“Hello, kind sirs. What brings you to our village?” Her skirts swished around her as she questioned. Brown eyes as milky as chocolate curiously gazed at the four. She smiled graciously as her midnight hair fell from her ears and cascaded down her shoulders. She beckoned the four in, offering a bowl of moonberries. SanZhang's eyes were as wide as saucers as he stared at the bowl, hardly believing the sight. “Yes, those are moonberries,” she interjected, “My favourite.” She left to make tea.

Steam billowed from the pot as she added a silver, metallic liquid. The substance glittered in her vial before it went in. WuKong glared at her. His eyes bored into her petite, demure figure. However, the girl seemed not to notice. WuKong's eyes pierced her as he drew a blade, its metallic sheen blazing in the sunset. She was so innocent. The demon who possessed her, however, was not. The demon was going to poison them.

With a flash of light, WuKong was at her side, blade pressed into her neck. This left a trail of scarlet along the blade's edge, looking sinister, the promise of something more, something even deadlier. WuKong pressed harder.

The girl screamed, her shrieks piercing the air like shards of glass as blood pooled out of her veins. Her brown skirt flew as she fell to the floor.

"How could you?" XuanZhang cried.

WuKong shushed him, telling him to wait. A stormy grey demon flew out. It grinned maliciously, its teeth dripping with scarlet that TangZhang hoped wasn't blood. It then soared away. It was gone in a flash, as if it had stopped time and gone away before they could slay it.

Soon, all that was left was a body framed with brown hair, a brown skirt and a shirt soaked in blood.

\*\*\*

"Where are you, dear daughter?!" A worried voice only a mother could possess cried in pain. Her face was contorted in misery, frustrated tears prickling at the crinkled corners of her eyes. "Where is she?!" She continued her search down the muddy brown brick road, wobbling with each step.

Once again, WuKong strode up to her. With a flash of the blade, before she even could see it, her body lay on the stone cold bricks, her skirts fanned out across the pavement. Her eyes were glassy with tears as she stared into nothingness, into oblivion.

The same spirit flew out, this time stained with black and rufescent blood. XuanZhang marched forward, slaying the spirit with his magical sword. It let out a guttural scream, shrieks piercing the air like daggers, dark smoke dissipating into the cool night air.

"I wish we could've done this without killing them." WuKong sighed.

Hordes of villagers thanked them. Apparently the girl had been acting weird for a month already. "She kept asking whether a friar, monk, monkey and pig were here. Odd." One had stated.

They had survived the White Bone Demon.

# New Journeys to the West

*Po Leung Kuk Choi Kai Yau School, Ho, Leanne – 11*

“Xuanzang. The famous monk who traveled in search of a magical community of learning in India called Nalanda. Although he was defenseless all by himself, three trustworthy, strong, handsome and courageous companions protected him throughout the journey. They ...”

The Monkey King spread arms wide to continue telling the rest of the story, as he proceeded, Xuanzang swatted his arm and put his finger on his dry, cracked lips.

Xuanzang sat in a calm position, his eyes closed. He rested his hands on the lap while humming the awful tune The Monkey King despised. The Monkey King screeched and hugged himself, his face twisted in a sour expression, like he had eaten lemons raw. Xuanzang smirked and kept on humming the horrifying tune. Pig crawled away and chewed on his dusty fingernails. Sandy threw his head back and laughed, mimicking The Monkey King.

Suddenly, Xuanzang stopped humming. His eyelids fluttered open and revealed his brown eyes, but glinting in a can't-wait-to-kill-you way. The Monkey King snarled and jumped back, noticing the silent and still air. Sandy immediately stopped laughing and rested his hand on the hilt of his blade. Pig squeaked in alarm and transformed into a wild boar, growling, showing off his sharp tusks. Pig pawed the floor impatiently, waiting for The Monkey King's signal.

Despite the hot and still air, the dust from the floor flew up and swirled around Xuanzang. He whispered in a raspy voice, his eyes now glowing a dark shade of green “Meet me. Don't get lost. Be ready.” The Monkey King's face went slack and stumbled back as if he's been pushed, “I can't...No...But I...” He stuttered, he looked at Xuanzang with a blank stare. “You know what to do” Xuanzang replied, not looking at The Monkey King.

The dust settled back on the floor as Xuanzang lay back, startled. The Monkey King sat down and buried his face into his hands. Xuanzang blinked in shock, terrified, he felt as if someone had pulled him inside out and told to walk in a straight line. He gripped the sides of his head and asked The Monkey King what happened.

Sandy explained because The Monkey King was in no condition to speak or walk. The Monkey King lay sprawled across the bench which was caked with dust. His skin was pale and lime green, his eyes drooped, mouth cracked, forehead beaded with sweat. Pig knelt beside him stroking the wisps of golden fur on The Monkey King's arm, Sandy's hand rested on The Monkey King's lap.

Xuanzang struggled to get up, he hobbled towards The Monkey King and made an attempt to hum the hideous song. As soon as he started, The Monkey King bolted up, his eyes squeezed shut. Pig screeched and laughed, scrambling off. Sandy smiled, relieved to see his friend back to his normal condition.

Xuanzang stopped humming and squeezed The Monkey King.

“Are you okay, my friend?” Xuanzang asked. The Monkey King let out a hoarse laugh and nodded.

The following days, they trudged over mountains of dirt, pools of mud and over dead carcasses of tiny critters.

“We're here.” The Monkey King announced. In front of them, the roads made a Y around a round park paved in grey slate, with some scrubby trees and a couple on wonky park benches. The surrounding buildings were dark and unusually quiet. Further out, a golden castle sat on top of the crust hill, the blinds behind the windows were shut tight, not allowing them to peek inside. The rubies glistened on the palace walls.


The Monkey King shuddered. Sandy rested his hand on The Monkey King's shoulder, calming him. Pig smiled warmly and said “The god Hanuman really isn't a myth after all.” Sandy fixed Pig with a stern look and muttered under his breath “Stupid pig.” He also added a vocabulary of words so colourful Xuanzang couldn't bring himself up to say them.

“BRING YOUR MERCIFUL SELVES FORWARD!” A deep, melodious voice rang out and shocked them all.

Sandy was the first one to recover from the shock. He stepped forward and puffed his blue, hairy and bare chest out. His black hair was messy and ruffled, his eyes bloodshot. The Monkey King and Xuanzang didn't look as good either. The Monkey King's fur shot out in all different directions, His golden crown was tilted on his nest of golden-yellow fur. Xuanzang's eyes drooped, his clothes were torn and his back ached from carrying his backpack everywhere. Only Pig didn't look stressed or tired. His blue robe covered his peachy skin, his rosy cheeks were puffed out as usual. Pigs ears twitched nervously, picking up on the voice.

“I am Sandy! These are my friends! Xuanzang! The Monkey King! And Pig!” Sandy yelled at no particular direction.





“So you did come.” The same voice spoke softly and a figure appeared in front of them. His boots planted on the ground firmly. The man was dressed in a quilted armour, his shaggy beard thoroughly brushed, his amber eyes bright with a murderous gleam. His mouth split in a grin.

“I am Hanuman” Hanuman calmly addressed himself. Xuanzang knitted his eyebrows together, why was Hanuman wearing armoury? Hanuman fixed his stern, cold blue eyes on Xuanzang’s forehead.

“I am wearing armoury because you all shall prove yourselves worthy by fighting me.” Hanuman sneered and cackled.

The Monkey King pinched the side of the head and blew the fur from his palm. Between them and Hanuman, appeared an army of monkeys, all cloned from The Monkey King himself.

“I still don’t understand how you do that.” Xuanzang shook his head in disbelief and smiled. “Let’s charge” Sandy laughed as he ran towards Hanuman, waving his blade around like a maniac. Pig’s original form melted away and on his spot appeared a wild boar.

They fought with bravery and won Hanuman. Xuanzang heaved and collapsed in exhaust, he breathed slowly and closed his eyes...

# New Journeys of the West

*Po Leung Kuk Choi Kai Yau School, Lam, Christy – 11*

Xuan Zang—this is my name. You are reading my diary for my amazing travels. I am now travelling alone in the endless desert to succeed my mission. What mission? To go to the Indian God to see Hanuman. Word says that once you see the God Hanuman, you will get the knowledge you want. The knowledge I want is to heal diseases that cannot be cured, so the world will be painless and wonderful. I am now entering a spectacular forest. Birds chirped like they are singing a song, and the livery leaves are dancing with the wind. A warm, moist wind blew. Ahhhh.....what a beautiful forest. "Heee... Heee..." What was that? It sounded like laughter. I jerked my head. Whoosh! And a net was fired towards me.

I was stuffed roughly into a sack. "Please, don't hurt me, I'm just a poor monk with no money...." That was all I could say to the thing outside. There was no reply. After being trapped here in this cramped space for hours, the sack finally stopped moving. I can hear some voices outside. "What is that?" A gruff voice was heard. "A Monk..." "Ok, go to the King immediately..." I felt the sack move again, and made a final stop. The sack opened. I have a clearer vision of the things around me. Monkeys, everywhere, around a wide arena made of marble with a gushing waterfall behind. A Monkey was sitting comfortably on a golden throne eating some grapes. This must be the King of all of these monkeys. "Who are you?" His voice echoed around the arena, looking down to me with his blazing eyes. "I'm...I'm... a poor Monk—" "Good! You are a human, right? I'll just cook you for lunch! What do you think, my fellow monkeys?" Yesss! Voices shouted all across the arena. "No, wait! Don't you want to know why I came here?" I shouted to the Monkey King. The King narrowed his eyes. "Continue speaking." He ordered. "My name is Xuan Zang. I am now on a mission to go find the wonders of the God Hanuman. You can get the knowledge you want after seeing him." The King seemed satisfied with my answer. "Then can I come with you? I always wanted to know the knowledge of the universe and its powers." I was stunned by his reply. "Yes, but the knowledge you want to learn must be for the good of the world." "I, the Monkey King, swear to god that the knowledge I learnt will be used for the good of the world, or else I will be cursed for eternity." The Monkey King shouted, staring up to the azure sky. "It is decided that the Monkey King will ascot me with my travels to the God Hanuman." I said clearly to all of the monkeys. Cheering came from everywhere. I had a scrumptious feast there at the land of the Monkeys and left at dawn with the Monkey King.

We soon arrived to a river bank to fill our water sacks and rest for the night. Shining stars shone on the pitch dark sky. The Monkey King was snoring loudly, but I just cannot fall asleep. "Come here.....Come here....." a voice whispered inside my head. What was that? Enchanted by that voice, I followed it. It came from deep inside of the cave behind the river bank. "That's right....Come here..." Should I go in? I hesitated. What if there was a monster inside? But this voice, this whisper was so hard to insist. Step by step, I walked inside the cave. Suddenly, I felt a scratch on my back. I turned my head, and what I saw was a colossal dragon with claws like razors. His bloodshot eyes glared at me, as if it was telling me I am going to be his prey. I screamed. I tried to run, but my feet were like steel. It just would not budge. All I could do was to stare at the creature with my mouth open. The dragon snatched me from the ground. His grip was so tight that I couldn't even breathe. "I hear that eating monks can give me the knowledge of immortal," He voice boomed loudly. I could smell his icky breath with a mixture of blood and flesh.

"Hey dragon, it's the Monkey King here! I hear you have a monk here in your lair, do you mind sharing it with me?" A mischievous voice giggled. I squinted in the dark, and there standing, looking proud and brave, was the Monkey King. "Monkey King, I'm here! Save me!" I shouted as loud as I could. "Oh, so you are challenging me, right? I accept your challenge!" The dragon put me on a chair made of stone, and the competition began. The dragon hurled a fireball to the Monkey King. He ducked the fireball. Then the dragon spitted fire from its mouth. The Monkey King defended it using a protective shield. "Now it is my turn!" The Monkey King exclaimed. "Water tornado!" A tornado made out of water was on top of the dragon. It made the dragon swirl around and around, until he feels dizzy. "And then the finale, a tsunami!" A gigantic wave washed towards the dragon. "Nooo...." the dragon screams in agony, as he becomes smaller and smaller and soon disappeared with a poof. "These creatures are the minor ones; there will be more on the journey to Hanuman..." The Monkey King said quietly to me. It was already morning when we walked out of the cave.

We were walking for days, and we soon arrived to a village called Blossom Village.....

# The Fourth Disciple

*Po Leung Kuk Choi Kai Yau School, Yu, Justin – 11*

The air was dead, the land was bare and the plants were badly dehydrated. The monk Xuanzang was still persistent to continue on his quest. The quest to go to the west to claim a Buddhist scripture. There was sweat down the brows of the quartet, each carrying a heavy load of essentials, each sack was as heavy as lead. Suddenly, there was a gust of wind, cool and humid, in contrast to that of the dry atmosphere. From the middle of nowhere, there was a man, definitely not Chinese, sitting on horseback, staring at them.

“Who are you?” The Monkey King demanded.

“I am a merchant, I need help finding a way out of here!” The stranger yelled.

Xuanzang put his hand in front of the Monkey King, signaling him to shut up. Then he nodded at the stranger, “I shall help you find a way out this dessert, my job is to help those in need,” he calmly says to the stranger, “Join us.” The stranger galloped towards Xuanzang and gave him a thankful look.

Night was falling, as the hot dessert starts to cool down. Now it is as cold as if it was snowing, but no flakes of white fluttered down to the ground, just a cold lump of sand underneath their feet. “We will stop here for the day,” announced Xuanzang. The Monkey King took out some matches and lighted them while Piggy took out some dough and spring onions, wrapping the dough clumsily around the green onions, causing some of the filling to fall out. Then, the Friar took the dough and baked it over the fire, cooking the scallion pancake. When the pancake was done, Xuanzang gave a piece to their new friend. The newcomer thanked the rest of the group and started eating. The taste of the pancake filled his mouth with a slightly salty, yet appetizing flavour, he had never tried, nor seen this sort of food before. This was an all-new experience for him.

The next day, the newcomer saw the other four waiting for him. He felt slightly embarrassed, for the fact that he woke up late. Xuanzang led them to the end of the dessert. Everyone was sweating hard, there was no water they can drink, the land was still dry, but there was grass. That is always a good sign.

“Can we rest for the rest of the day?” asked the Friar.

“I am tired of all this walking” the Monkey King complained.

“I am starving” wailed Piggy.

“We’ll stop here for today” Xuanzang answered.

The newcomer was thankful. He was awfully tired, he never had to walk this far of a distance in one day, usually, the running work is for the horses, and he never had to do it. He lacked sleep and food, he had to get used to all this walking, starving and drowsing, because he just had to find a way home.

The newcomer woke up early today, not like yesterday, when he overslept. This is the day they leave this torrid, unforgiving dessert.

“Be careful of any creature that is trying to attack you, remember to always back away when you are being targeted, do not fight back,” Xuanzang reminded.

The huge wet grassland biome wasn’t nearly as lifeless as the dead dessert. Now, their biggest problem is not to use water wisely and slowly, but to avoid being any creature’s mid-day meal. Life was hard for them, but he had to accept the fact that he was not with anyone who is just really nicely showing him the way home, he was with a monk on a mission.

They made their way through in a couple of weeks. The newcomer spotted a unicorn and got really excited. He also shot a glimpse of a human like small hairy creature. He also saw a fifteen foot long snake shining its teeth in front of him. Xuanzang said that he had never seen these unique animals in his life too, therefore they must be well preserved and should not be harmed, after all, they are still living creatures.

This team also figured some mystical plants that included nuts as big as heads. They picked a few for eating, figuring out it was filled with glorious, yet slimy liquids, sweet and fresh.

The newcomer then found something familiar, a gondola that leads to home, something he had been longing to see for ages.

He thanked the other people on the team for showing him the way home and giving him the chance to experience new findings. Then, there was a gust of wind and he disappeared into the distance. He was homesick, he missed his family and friends, he can’t wait to become a merchant again.

He would then share his findings with his family and friends, then to the world, but he does not know it yet.

Xuanzang said, “Our duty has been accomplished, we shall now stay focused on our destiny, our quest that we started months ago.”

When the merchant went back to his hometown, he brought new findings and inventions, moreover wrote a book about his travels. He had just figured one of the greatest routes on Earth, inspiring the young generation.



# Journey to the the West (With a Twist)

*Quarry Bay School, Bratton, Luke – 8*

It was a usual evening. Sun Wukong, Zhu Bajie, White Dragon Horse and Tang Sanzang were all happily sitting around the Dining table feasting on a banquet. Everyone was having a good time. They were telling jokes and reminding everyone about good times. Except for one thing. Zhu Bajie was acting very strangely. He just wasn't being himself. Tang Sanzang seemed to be the only one who noticed Zhu Bajie and his unusual behaviour.

As it got late, they all accidentally fell asleep at the table. Sun Wukong was exhausted but just couldn't fall asleep. Out of the darkness, he saw a mysterious figure move around. When it left, Sun Wukong woke up White Dragon Horse and Tang Sanzang but Zhu Bajie was nowhere to be found. Sun Wukong explained everything about how he saw a mysterious shadow and how Zhu Bajie had disappeared. That is when Tang Sanzang joined into the conversation. He told Sun Wukong and White Dragon Horse about how he noticed that Zhu Bajie was acting strangely during dinner. The three of them decided that the next day the second they woke up they were going to search for Zhu Bajie.

It was dawn. White Dragon Horse, Tang Sanzang and Sun Wukong set off for their terrific quest. White Dragon Horse agreed to carry all the supplies. Even though they knocked on every door they could find and asked if anyone had seen Zhu Bajie. But the truth fell upon them. No one knew where he was.

They looked and looked until they saw him. But he looked...different. His clothes were torn. Then they saw his face. He was not happy. Questions raced through their minds. Why did Zhu Bajie run away? What was wrong with him? Why was he acting so suspiciously? They decided to follow him, stalker style. What would happen if he saw them? At that time, nobody knew.

Zhu Bajie had led them to the Emperors palace. The guards shouted as loudly as they could. "Halt!" They shouted at the top of their voices. Then Zhu Bajie asked for permission to see the Emperor in private.

The guards escorted Zhu Bajie to the Emperor's room. The doors then closed. What was going to happen then?

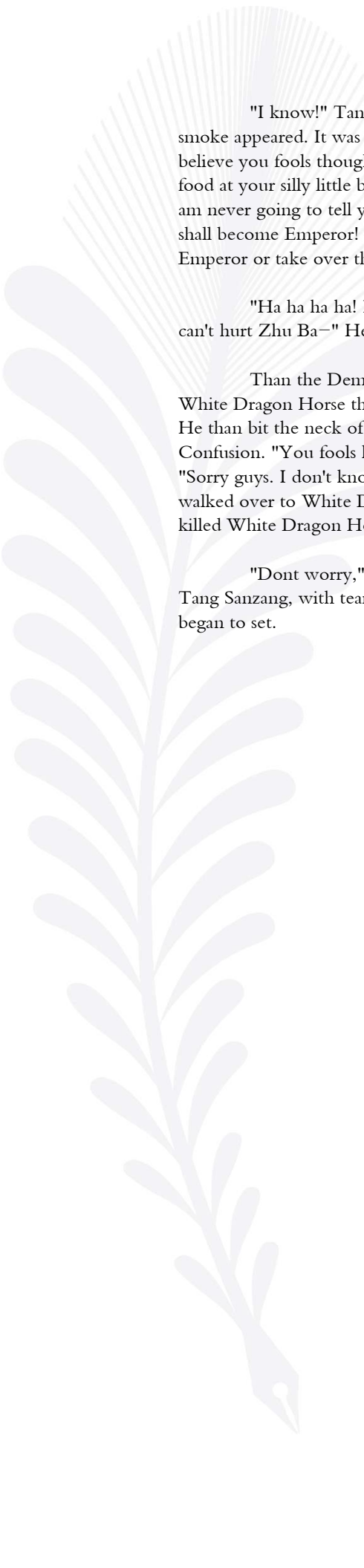
Inside the Emperor's room, Zhu Bajie asked the Emperor if he could train as a personal bodyguard. The Emperor said that he could but only if he went through very intense training. Very strangely Zhu Bajie passed it all.

Sun Wukong, Tang Sanzang and White Dragon Horse whispered among themselves. They all thought that Zhu Bajie was very lazy. So was he more athletic than they thought, or was something wrong with him? Then the Emperor decided to announce that Zhu Bajie had passed the test and that he was impressed by Zhu Bajie and his skill and ability. To top that, he made Zhu Bajie his own personal bodyguard. What was going to happen next? Than doors closed. Only the three of them and the Emperor and Zhu Bajie were in the same room.

Then Sun Wukong, Tang Sanzang and White Dragon Horse dashed as fast as they could out of the palace. Something was very wrong with Zhu Bajie. Then, at that very moment, there was a shout for help coming from the palace. Sun Wukong was the first to recognise who screamed. The Emperor. They then sprinted back to the palace and straight into the Emperor's room. They were so curious of what was happening that they didn't even stop to tell the guards why they were coming in. The second they got in to the Emperor's room the first thing they saw was the Emperor, who had been tied up and had a bandage over his mouth and a smashed window. Tang Sanzang inferred that Zhu Bajie had tied up the Emperor, taken something, smashed the window and had than made his escape.

When they finished untying the Emperor, he said he would tell them everything. He explained that he had been tied up by Zhu Bajie, and then he had taken the documents which allowed him to be the Emperor, smashed the window, jumped out and ran away. ""But... Why would Zhu Bajie want to be the Emperor?" said Sun Wukong, who was feeling confused. They all knew Zhu Bajie was a good person. And if he was a good and kind person, why would he do something as horrible as this? But then Tang Sanzang had a idea. "Maybe he was blackmailed! Or bribed! " Tang Sanzang announced. Sun Wukong joined in the conversation. "But who blackmailed him then?"





"I know!" Tang Sanzang announced. "IT WAS RED BULL KING!" At that moment, a thick smoke appeared. It was Zhu Bajie and a very strange looking character. The person began to talk. "I can't believe you fools thought it was Red Bull King! It was I, the Demon of Confusion! I put chemicals in his food at your silly little banquet. Now Zhu Bajie is under my command. There is only one antidote. But I am never going to tell you! I used Zhu Bajie to get the documents from the Emperor! After I destroy you, I shall become Emperor! And then ruler of the world!" Tang Sanzang spoke up. "You will never become Emperor or take over the world with us to stop you!"

"Ha ha ha ha! I'm going to destroy you ! Zhu Bajie, attack!" Sun Wukong than quickly said "We can't hurt Zhu Ba—" He stopped speaking as Zhu Bajie had leapt into the air and attacked Sun Wukong.

Than the Demon of Confusion spoke up. " It's a lose—lose situation for you fools! Give up now!" White Dragon Horse than began to charge at the Demon of Confusion. Zhu Bajie saw what was happening. He than bit the neck of White Dragon Horse. Zhu Bajie looked different. He charged at the Demon of Confusion. "You fools have ruined my plans! "He shouted, and than he disappeared.Zhu Bajie spoke up. "Sorry guys. I don't know what came over me." Don't worry, it's not your fault.", said Sun Wukong. They walked over to White Dragon Horse. It looked as if he had stopped breathing. He was dead. "No, no, no! I killed White Dragon Horse!" Zhu Bajie said

"Dont worry," said Tang Sanzang. "He may have died, but to save the world. Let's go home," said Tang Sanzang, with tears in his eyes. And so the three of them began to walk down the road as the sun began to set.

# Journey to the East

*Quarry Bay School, Hung, Giselle – 8*

“I will send you away from my temple if you behave so mischievously, monk! Then, you will have no training!” The sound of the desperate yelling of the temple leader made the monk cover his ears. The badly behaved monk sighed, annoyed.

Meanwhile, on a mountain, a monkey burst out of a rock, made of the sun and stars. He was brave and strong but polite and gentle. Soon, he was well known by other monkeys that lived around the peak.

Late at night, the naughty monk sneaked up on his master and nearly shocked him to death! The master was furious! He sent the monk and his companions out of his training temple. Before they stepped outside, the master added “ If you take these scrolls for me to return to China, I will keep training you.

Then, the monk decided to take the scrolls but not have training. The master was amazed by what he chose. He said “ Find a person that will accompany you. The master took a glance at the woods. A talking monkey was coming out and he said “ I heard you talking earlier. I have decided to join the monk on his journey to China.”

The group soon set off to China. The monk decided to call himself the Monk King.

Soon, the monkey realised how impolite the monk was and suggested to dump him. The Monk King laughed rudely and agreed, sniggering whilst he was talking.

During the time when the monkey was absent, Monk King and his clan did lots of mischievous things. Things like stealing the sea dragon’s mighty weapon and scaring away the villagers and taking away their soft silk clothing.

When they started to exit India, they passed the mighty buddha. The master had sent him a message to be careful of the naughty monk.

When the monk finally tried to steal the buddha’s crown, he got angry and pressed him down to the ground with his hand. He replaced it with a heavy mountain and put a magic flower so the mountain would not crack over time. The monk pushed and pushed, but the rock would not budge.

One day, the monkey passed by. He saw the monk and said “ What happened? I can see that you are under a big rock.” The monkey saw the flower and took it off. Suddenly, the monk exploded out of the rock.

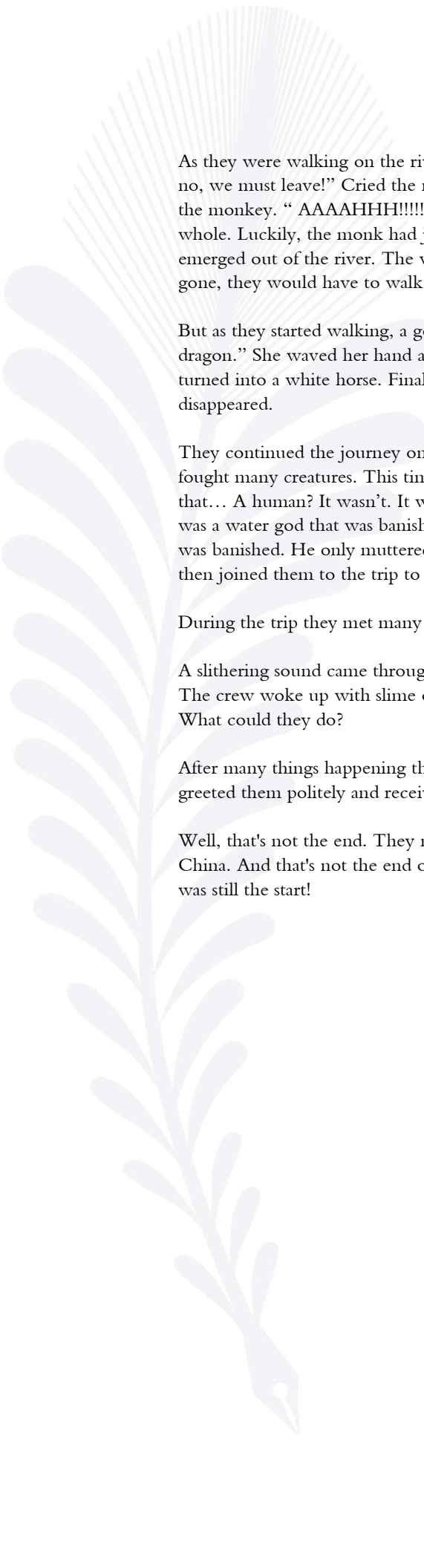
The monkey said “ Since I saved you, you have to come with me to India.” The monk reluctantly agreed.

Monk King said goodbye to his friends and started off on the journey. Suddenly, the monkey stuck his fingers into his mouth. A sharp sound came out through the sides of his mouth.

“Hey!” The monk grimaced at the loud voice. Without being noticed, a horse as white as a dove raced out of the forest. “You first.” The monkey said politely “You first.” Without thanking him the monk pushed the monkey away and jumped onto the horse.

They arrived at a long river. The monkey said “ Follow the river, I know the way. It takes a few months to get to the end.” The monk tugged the horse in the direction and they started walking. “Careful, there are gigantic water dragons here,” The monk replied “I can keep you safe.”

They walked and walked and walked for a long time. The monk complained a lot about the uncomfortable saddle and his heavy backpack. The monkey sighed, annoyed and impatient. He was a little gloomy that he had to go on the trip with this monk. Now he regretted his choice of asking the monk to come with him. What a shame that this monk had such terrible behaviour!



As they were walking on the riverbank, a great white figure jumped magnificently out of the water. “ Oh no, we must leave!” Cried the monk. It was a terrifying water dragon! It gnashed it jaws at the monk and the monkey. “ AAAAHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!” Shrieked the cowardly monk. In one big gulp it swallowed the horse whole. Luckily, the monk had jumped off the unfortunate horse just in time. Waves crashed as the dragon emerged out of the river. The water dragon did not see them so they were safe. Oh no, now the horse was gone, they would have to walk all the way!

But as they started walking, a goddess appeared out of midair. She said “Don’t worry, I will deal with this dragon.” She waved her hand and the dragon swirled out of the water hopelessly. It started to shrink and it turned into a white horse. Finally they understood what she was doing! They thanked the goddess and she disappeared.

They continued the journey on the walk through the forest. Soon, a month passed. In that time, they had fought many creatures. This time, they met their first human. A rustle sounded through the bushes. Was that... A human? It wasn’t. It was a gigantic snail. “Oh.” But a human jumped out of the water. He said he was a water god that was banished from the underwater kingdom. The monk and monkey asked why he was banished. He only muttered and paused awkwardly. He also told them he was called Grand Water. He then joined them to the trip to India.

During the trip they met many villains. This is one of the short stories of their trip.

A slithering sound came through the bushes. It sounded like a slug. Slime trailed behind the tall creature. The crew woke up with slime over their faces. It was a nightmare even thinking of trying to wash it off. What could they do?

After many things happening through their trip, they finally arrived at the border of India. And Indian greeted them politely and received the scrolls.

Well, that's not the end. They now had become close friends and now wanted to start traveling back to China. And that's not the end of their adventures. At night, giant snails always trailed over them. And that was still the start!

# New Journeys to the West

*Quarry Bay School, Lim, Toto – 9*

“I will send you away from my temple if you behave so mischievously, monk! Then, you will have no training!” The sound of the desperate yelling of the temple leader made the monk cover his ears. The badly behaved monk sighed, annoyed.

Meanwhile, on a mountain, a monkey burst out of a rock, made of the sun and stars. He was brave and strong but polite and gentle. Soon, he was well known by other monkeys that lived around the peak.

Late at night, the naughty monk sneaked up on his master and nearly shocked him to death! The master was furious! He sent the monk and his companions out of his training temple. Before they stepped outside, the master added “ If you take these scrolls for me to return to China, I will keep training you.

Then, the monk decided to take the scrolls but not have training. The master was amazed by what he chose. He said “ Find a person that will accompany you. The master took a glance at the woods. A talking monkey was coming out and he said “ I heard you talking earlier. I have decided to join the monk on his journey to China.”

The group soon set off to China. The monk decided to call himself the Monk King.

Soon, the monkey realised how impolite the monk was and suggested to dump him. The Monk King laughed rudely and agreed, sniggering whilst he was talking.

During the time when the monkey was absent, Monk King and his clan did lots of mischievous things. Things like stealing the sea dragon’s mighty weapon and scaring away the villagers and taking away their soft silk clothing.

When they started to exit India, they passed the mighty buddha. The master had sent him a message to be careful of the naughty monk.

When the monk finally tried to steal the buddha’s crown, he got angry and pressed him down to the ground with his hand. He replaced it with a heavy mountain and put a magic flower so the mountain would not crack over time. The monk pushed and pushed, but the rock would not budge.

One day, the monkey passed by. He saw the monk and said “ What happened? I can see that you are under a big rock.” The monkey saw the flower and took it off. Suddenly, the monk exploded out of the rock.

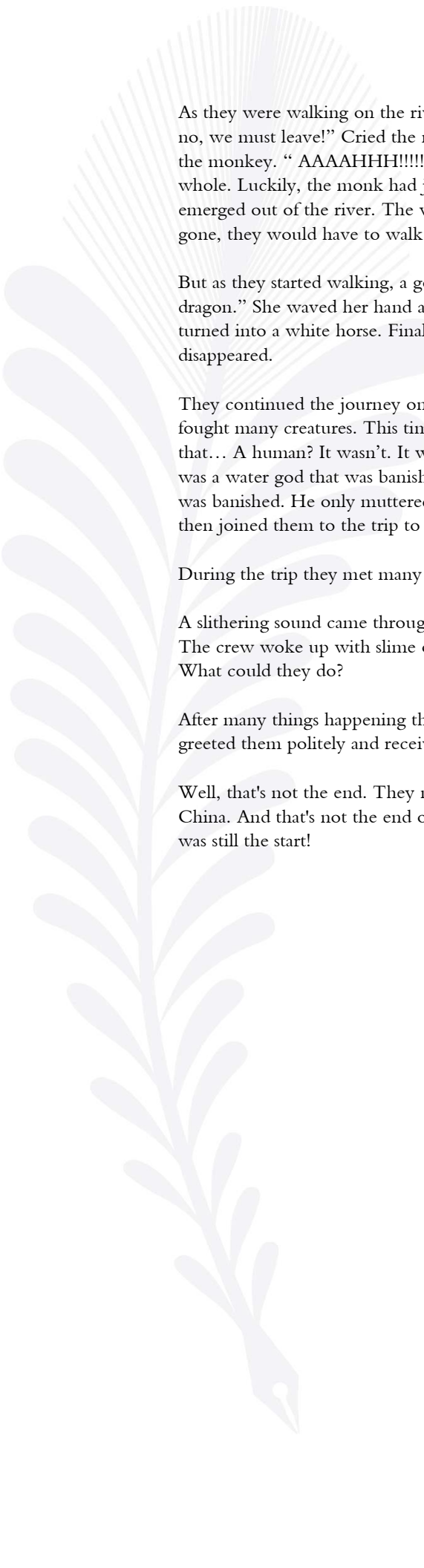
The monkey said “ Since I saved you, you have to come with me to India.” The monk reluctantly agreed.

Monk King said goodbye to his friends and started off on the journey. Suddenly, the monkey stuck his fingers into his mouth. A sharp sound came out through the sides of his mouth.

“Hey!” The monk grimaced at the loud voice. Without being noticed, a horse as white as a dove raced out of the forest. “You first.” The monkey said politely “You first.” Without thanking him the monk pushed the monkey away and jumped onto the horse.

They arrived at a long river. The monkey said “ Follow the river, I know the way. It takes a few months to get to the end.” The monk tugged the horse in the direction and they started walking. “Careful, there are gigantic water dragons here,” The monk replied “I can keep you safe.”

They walked and walked and walked for a long time. The monk complained a lot about the uncomfortable saddle and his heavy backpack. The monkey sighed, annoyed and impatient. He was a little gloomy that he had to go on the trip with this monk. Now he regretted his choice of asking the monk to come with him. What a shame that this monk had such terrible behaviour!



As they were walking on the riverbank, a great white figure jumped magnificently out of the water. “ Oh no, we must leave!” Cried the monk. It was a terrifying water dragon! It gnashed its jaws at the monk and the monkey. “ AAAAHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!” Shrieked the cowardly monk. In one big gulp it swallowed the horse whole. Luckily, the monk had jumped off the unfortunate horse just in time. Waves crashed as the dragon emerged out of the river. The water dragon did not see them so they were safe. Oh no, now the horse was gone, they would have to walk all the way!

But as they started walking, a goddess appeared out of midair. She said “Don’t worry, I will deal with this dragon.” She waved her hand and the dragon swirled out of the water hopelessly. It started to shrink and it turned into a white horse. Finally they understood what she was doing! They thanked the goddess and she disappeared.

They continued the journey on the walk through the forest. Soon, a month passed. In that time, they had fought many creatures. This time, they met their first human. A rustle sounded through the bushes. Was that... A human? It wasn’t. It was a gigantic snail. “Oh.” But a human jumped out of the water. He said he was a water god that was banished from the underwater kingdom. The monk and monkey asked why he was banished. He only muttered and paused awkwardly. He also told them he was called Grand Water. He then joined them to the trip to India.

During the trip they met many villains. This is one of the short stories of their trip.

A slithering sound came through the bushes. It sounded like a slug. Slime trailed behind the tall creature. The crew woke up with slime over their faces. It was a nightmare even thinking of trying to wash it off. What could they do?

After many things happening through their trip, they finally arrived at the border of India. And Indian greeted them politely and received the scrolls.

Well, that's not the end. They now had become close friends and now wanted to start traveling back to China. And that's not the end of their adventures. At night, giant snails always trailed over them. And that was still the start!



# Journey to the East

Quarry Bay School, Miller, Maxwell – 9

“Pigsy! Why’d you eat that pork! We’re taking rations! Also, you’re part pig! And PIGS DON’T EAT PIGS!”

Pigsy just stared at Monkey King. He had never seen him so mad.

“You’re just a ration devouring, blob with ears and a tail,” sneered the Monkey King, sinking into battle stance. “You have now crossed the line between being responsible and irresponsible!” shrieked the ruler. “AND NOW YOU DIE!” He was already fed up with Pigsy’s laziness, always eating, and even sleeping till noon, but *that* was the last straw. And with that Monkey King surged forward, swinging his staff above his head so fast it was rendered invisible to Pigsy. But then, it could just be his lazy eyes acting up again. Tang reached out his hand seeing Monkey King’s attempt on Pigsy’s life. Instantly the titanium band around the king’s head shrunk a considerable amount. Within a second, he was on the ground whimpering.

“Enough! Both of you. It’s hard enough trying to return the scrolls of wisdom back to the east without us bickering amongst ourselves!” said Tang with a calm, but threatening tone. He finally released the grip on the monkey’s band, and they continued their tiring trek through the woods. None of them spoke for the next minute or so.

“It’s getting dark, we need our rest,” announced Tang. The others nodded in agreement and they each scrambled around doing their evening duties. Monkey King’s duty was to be on guard for thieves, demons, or any other threats. If he did spot a potential nemesis, he’d shout and they’d all spring to their guard and ward off whatever had come too close: Tang using his communication skills, Monkey King using his staff, and Pigsy using his trusted rake (Tang always had to carry it for him till they came across danger). Monkey King and Tang would take guard shifts through the night. When thinking this through, they both decided it was best to leave Pigsy to his rest unless it was a total emergency.

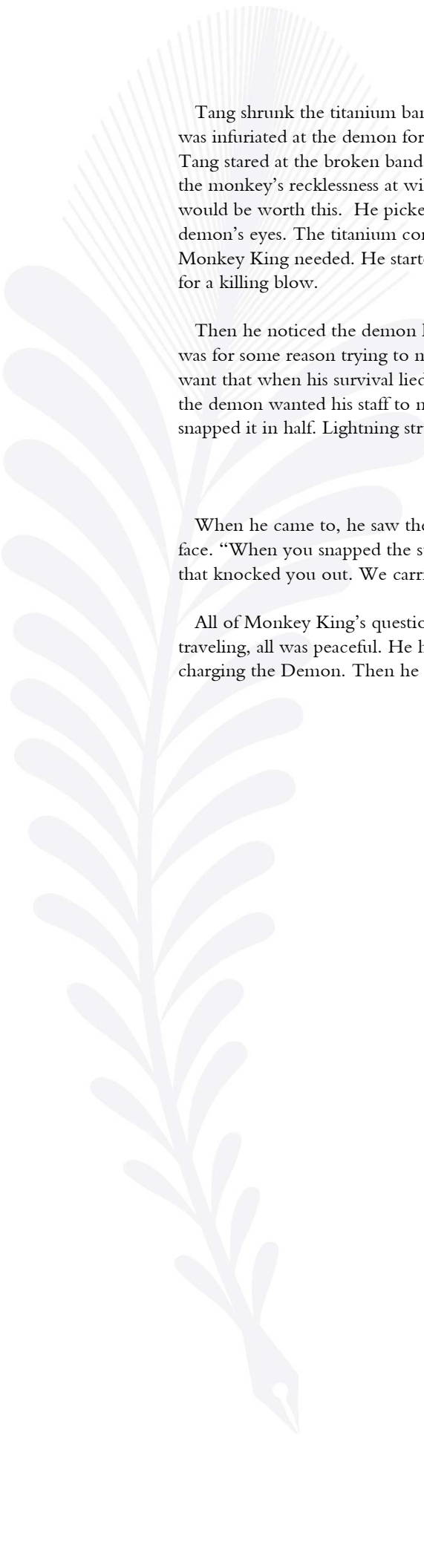
Pigsy’s duty was to collect enough leaves and vines so that they could all sleep in comfort. And Tang’s job was to make a makeshift shelter for the night.

The next morning, all of them rose early, with the exception of Pigsy. It took the combined efforts of the Monkey King and Tang to wake him up and continue on with their journey. According to their map, they were most of the way to the Temple of Wisdom, where they would deliver the scrolls of wisdom.

Monkey King decided to just practise fighting skills rather than excite himself. He pulled out his staff from his ear and concentrated on the feeling of the long shaft of heavenly wood resting in his hand. Then he slowly started to feel the staff growing larger and larger until it was a good size. Slightly taller than himself.

And with that he swung into a defensive stance and imagined a Demon of Lightning standing there. It immediately appeared before him. The Monkey King was confused, since it usually took a couple of seconds before figures would appear in his mind. He decided it was just him getting smarter than he already was, and with an almighty jump, he swung the staff at the lightning demon that he had imagined. He closed his eyes as he imagined the strike connect and the demon stumbling backwards in confusion. But the staff master then noticed something peculiar, for he needn’t imagine the blow. When he opened his eyes, there was an actual Demon of Lightning with electric blue filled eyeballs and a pale skin colour, scowling at him with an unspeakable amount of rage glowing in his eyes.

The Demon of Lightning looked down maliciously at the monkey dressed in red robes, before drawing a staff of his own. This one though, was glowing an electric blue, which matched his devil eyes. Then without a verbal command, they charged at each other.



Tang shrunk the titanium band to half its size, but it was a futile attempt to stop the Monkey King, who was infuriated at the demon for attempting to intimidate him. Instead, the band cracked and split in two. Tang stared at the broken band, then at the monkey, then back at the band. He was now powerless to stop the monkey's recklessness at will. Then Tang got an idea. He would have to let go of his one virtue, but it would be worth this. He picked up one of the pieces of the band and threw it boomerang style at the demon's eyes. The titanium connected, and the demon staggered back blinded. That was all the help Monkey King needed. He started to land hit after hit until finally he stood above him and held his staff ready for a killing blow.

Then he noticed the demon looking at his own staff intently. Monkey King recognised this. The demon was for some reason trying to make his staff more dense, as if he didn't want it to snap. But why would he want that when his survival lied in his enemy's hands? Then the Monkey King acted from pure instinct. If the demon wanted his staff to not snap, it was probably for good reason. Monkey King grabbed the staff and snapped it in half. Lightning struck, and Monkey King blacked out.

\*\*\*

When he came to, he saw the roof of their destination. Then Tang saw he was awake and his confused face. "When you snapped the staff you snapped his spirit," Tang explained. "His dying attack was the strike that knocked you out. We carried you from there."

All of Monkey King's questions were answered, and he finally allowed himself to sleep. After years of traveling, all was peaceful. He had a dream. And in that dream, he saw himself threatening Pigsy and charging the Demon. Then he heard Tang say, *"Thank you Monkey King. Your recklessness has saved us."*

# Forward Motion

*Quarry Bay School, Morrison, Maeve – 10*

The sun shone brightly in the sky. Sun Wukong had just reached the top of the hand shaped mountain that he had been imprisoned in for 500 years. He sat down and thought about what he had just done.

“It’s masters— no, Zuanxang’s own fault. He didn’t respect me. I respected him and guarded him from any harmful thing in his way, including those demons! I was right to say no to zhu bajie.” But then, another thought went into his head, his brighter side of his heart.

“Xuanzang did free me from the imprisonment that I still could be stuck in now” He shivered at the thought of spending more time inside the hard rocks in the mountain. “I could have come to help. Actually I can still come to help!” Sun Wukong sat and prayed “ Please god's, help me choose the right path.” He waited. And waited. And waited for a sign of somebody to help. “ Stupid gods!” He cried. “ I am way smarter than any of them. They only walk around heaven choosing other gods to banish and punishing the people on earth. I could be a god if I wanted to. I could me better than the Jade emperor!” At that cry, a huge light shone down from heaven. “How dare you insult me!” A loud voice boomed that the monkey king recognised as the jade emperor's voice.

“ Who do you think you are? You shall be punished deeply!” “Uh Oh!” The monkey king thought. “ Not more time under this!” The bright light suddenly became blinding and started to pull him towards the sky. And then he was pulled away.

Sun Wukong looked around at the bright sunny place he was in. People were pushing and shoving to get to places. “Where are all these people—More like peasants from their clothes and hair— going? And where am I?” He thought. He walked over to a big window, from the ceiling to the floor and looked out of it. “Why are there such big birds out there? They seem enormous. Are they even breathing. Why do they have wheel’s?” “Flight 3YX8092 to Thailand Phuket please board the plane at gate 3. Flight 3YX8092 to Thailand phuket from Hong Kong please board the plane at gate 3. Thank you.” said a voice above him. Scared, He looked around to see a pretty young lady walking towards him.

“There you are Finn” She said. I’ve been looking for you everywhere. You’re already in your mask ! That’s great. You must have found a really good monkey jumpsuit, that one looks so realistic. How was the flight. Good? I hope business class was nice. Anyway let’s get going! “My name isn’t Finn” he muttered but with no choice than to follow her her silently trailed behind her.


The Lady and Sun Wukong stopped at the taxi rank.

“Why are we getting into this metal box?” He asked

“Oh Finn, you are SO funny” The lady laughed, revealing her snow white teeth underneath her bright red lipstick. She gracefully climbed into the taxi, and Sun Wukong clambered into the back after her. The taxi ride was very rough, so rough that when they got out the monkey king vomited. “Oh dear, you must really have bad jet lag. He looked up, slowly, to see a large sign on a building above him reading: HONG KONG OPERA. TODAY SHOWING: The Monkey King “ There’s a show about me! And we’re watching it! “ Yeah’ The lady said “ I’m watching it silly, you are the star of the show! “Uh Oh” He thought in his head.

Backstage Sun Wukong sat in silence and fear. What would happen to him out there? He took a look at the painstakingly long script “Hey” He realized “This is the story of my life! I can do this easily. He saw his cue on the paper and an hour later he was on stage acting perfectly.

In the middle of the show, The Pretty lady (Actually called Stephanie Fung) Received a text from her best friend Finn.



“I’m stuck outside! The security won’t let me in! The show can’t go on. Help!” The message read.  
“ But your on stage. Performing. Right now!” She quickly typed and sent and she rushed outside. It was true! Finn was outside stuck. She managed to persuade the guards to let him in.  
“Look at that! Someone is Pretending to be you!” She whisper shouted. Suddenly, up on stage a bright light descended onto Sun Wukong  
“ahhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhh” He screamed, leaving the future and falling back in time.

The next thing Sun Wukong knew, He was back at home and he had learnt one thing. Never ever go in a forward motion.

# Journey To The West– Monkey King's Perspective

*Quarry Bay School, Rekhi, Agastya – 8*

I, Sun Wukong groaned and punched the walls inside the cave. With each punch my hand only hurt more. I had been stuck in this mountain for 500 years and it was all Buddha's fault. I'll never get out of here, I will never be free again, my heart ached. Suddenly the mountain split in half, the flower that had kept me trapped inside had been broken and a weird guy with no hair was standing in front of me. I grabbed my staff and ran forward to smash his head. The monk quickly threw something on my head and said some words. It was a golden loop that was squishing my head, my head pounded severely, the pain was unbearable and I passed out..


When I woke up I was lying on a hammock by a crackling fire. On the other end sat a guy with no hair. He introduced himself as XuanZang, a monk who had to go on a special quest, a difficult and dangerous quest to bring the Holy Scriptures back and he needed my help. I told him I was Sun Wukong, the Monkey King, The Great Sage Equal to Heaven. I was brave, strong and powerful and I did not have to listen or help him. I was free and no one matched my power. But I must say the monks powers of convincing were pretty strong. He begged to hear my story.

I was proud to tell him my story, I was born from a rock and nourished by the five elements and no one was as strong as me. I told the monk that I single handedly ruled the land for years. I was brave, strong and everyone feared my might. No one in this world and beyond matched my strength and power. However I feared my time was coming to an end and I might die soon. One of my advisors told me I should find Subhuti a teacher of immortality. I searched the world for ten long years until found him. He taught me the secrets of Eternal life. I was happy at the success of my trip but returned home to find a demon had taken over during my absence. I was furious and charged out and slayed him. After killing him with just one blow, I realised that I was too strong for these mortal weapons so my advisor told me to go to the Sea King. I tried several weapons, each weighing several pounds but they were all too light for the Mighty Me. In the end I chose a nine tonne iron pillar which was used by Yu the Great, King of the Xia dynasty to measure the depths of the flood. The staff, I had chosen responded to my touch and became mine to command. I bullied the Sea Gods brothers into giving me a suit of magic armour, as with it, I would be the most powerful King ever to live. I would be indestructible.

I returned home victorious with my armour and staff, but as I slept at night my soul was dragged to the underworld. I was told it was time for me to die. I scared everyone with my martial arts and strength and vowed to destroy the underworld. The ruler of the underworld begged me to stop my rage and destruction and decided to cut my name from the book of dying. My soul returned to my body and when I woke up, I was immortal.

A messenger from the Gods came and told me I was given a place in Heaven as 'Guardian of the Heavenly Horses'. I was happy to finally get the respect that was due to me. But it was a trick, I found the post given to me was of an assistant and the lowest place in Heaven. I was livid with anger and I wanted to teach the Gods a lesson for treating me so badly. I returned home and called myself 'The Great Sage Equal To Heaven'. The Jade Emperor was unhappy that I had set his horses free and sent an army of thousands to kill me. But they were no match for my supreme strength and I slaughtered them all with just one blow. I, the Great Monkey King had destroyed the whole army and was going to destroy all the Gods in Heaven but the Jade Emperor decided to offer me the post of The Guardian of Immortal Peaches. I was happy but my happiness didn't last as The Jade Emperor insulted me again. He threw a big banquet and everyone was invited but me. I decide to teach him a lesson once and for all. I entered the garden and ate all the peaches and magic pills, I was now immortal and the Gods didn't have any peaches for their banquet. Victorious and happy to have taught the Gods a lesson I returned home. I was ready to fight again if they followed me. The Jade Emperor came with thousands of Gods and their Guardians to fight me. I grew six arms and three heads and fought savagely. I was on the verge of destroying them all but they started capturing my monkey children by throwing big nets. I had to flee but the God of magic, the nephew of the Jade Emperor followed me and fought me savagely as I ran away. Suddenly he dropped a diamond bracelet on my head stopping me long enough for his hound to bite my leg. I was taken to Heaven for execution for my crimes but fire, lightning and edged weapons had no effect on my invincible body. The son of magic suggested to





put me in a fiery furnace to reduce me to ashes, but instead of killing me, it made my eyesight ten times stronger. I could now see the demons at the other end of Heaven.

Terrified with my power the Jade Emperor asked Buddha for help. Buddha told me that if I could go to the end of the universe, I would get the Jade Emperor's job. I flew and flew for hours, then I found 5 mountains which I believed were the end of the universe. I signed my name and flew back to Buddha to be given the Jade Emperor's job. But Buddha said, I hadn't even left the palm of his hand and showed my signature on his finger. He used the elements to imprison me in the five fingered mountain. At night, I found that I could fly out of the mountain, so I escaped, but in the morning millions of guards were waiting to kill me. Instead of fighting, I surrendered and was taken to Buddha, who put me back in the mountain but this time put a flower that kept me inside. I have been waiting since then.. The monk listened with amazement and awe at the story of my power and strength. Somehow, even though I didn't want to help him, something in me wanted to protect him from the demons all around. This weak man was going out on the most difficult journey ever and I suddenly had a desire to protect him. May be I shall help him— just a bit, as I the Sun Wukong, the Great Sage Equal to Heaven does not have to listen to anyone.

# New Journeys to the West

Quarry Bay School, Shen, Kathy – 9

Long long ago, there was a rock. This was not an ordinary rock that children kicked or played with. It was a enormous chunk of rock. Curious visitors would stare with their anxious eyes, hoping to figure out what exactly it was. Nobody in the village knew what was in it or how it came here to be. Then one particular day, just when the lovely sun rose up with a big smile drew on his face, there was a scary 'RUMBLE!!!!!!' Everybody ran, too frightened of what happened. "Run, run run!" the men and women screamed. "CC-RA-AA- KKKKK!!!!" The hot, burning flames bit through all across the village like lions starving.

"Hiyaaaa!!" shouted Sun Wukong. He was just a newborn, but still, he had some great magical powers. As you might know the story of Sun Wukong heading west in search of the book. But you don't know the true story of Sun Wukong. Let me explain...

After Buddha requested the monk to search the book and Sun Wukong followed, let's stop right here. At this particular moment, Sun Wukong was just about to go west in search of the book. At the other side of the world, the demons were going to the east, trying to mess up whatever they could.

"I'm sooo tired," moaned Piggy, "I could sleep for two hundred years!" "Piggy is right," the monk said. "Alright then, you can sleep here for a little while. " Sun Wukong thrust his magical stick out of his ear and drew a circle around his teammates. "Stay here, as I get some food." Sun Wukong wasn't tired at all. Not at all.

As the demon leader, Mischief, instructed the demons to look around the place, to see if they could cause any trouble. "I can't find anyone, and I looked everywhere!" The little demon wailed. " Who dares to argue with me, you nonsense little brute!" Mischief demanded. The little demon, named Devil, suddenly shrank and shrank into nothingness.

As Piggy yawned to wake up, his only thought came to his confused mind. Where is Sun Wukong? Did he trip over a rock and fall down, and break his leg, or neck? More worrying thoughts came to his mind.

"Look! I see a monk sleeping and a pig looking around. I thought Sun Wukong was supposed to be with these people!" a demon called. " Quiet down, quiet down. The last thing we want is to see if they find out we are here!" Mischief whispered. "But, well, excellent job on finding these people, Gaunt, and without Sun Wukong our job would be easier. You demons wait here and I will transform myself to persuade them to come over."

"Ahhhhh, some sweet smelling bread!" Piggy exclaimed, licking his lips. Yes indeed, Sun Wukong must have arrived! " agreed the monk. He stepped out of the circle, and a old woman appeared. "Bread, bread! Only five dollars for delicious bread!"

"Can we buy some?" Piggy asked.

"Well, I would really like to buy bread but there is only a little problem, It's th--"


"What's the problem? Sun Wukong still didn't come back! I want bread!"

The monk sighed, as he said " I don't have enough money!"

As the old woman heard what they said, she slyly grinned. " You can have some free, since you are so hungry. "Thank you madame!" Piggy and Monk chorused.

"Wait, wait!" Sun Wukong shouted. " These are not ordinary buns, they are poisonous buns!" " How dare you come!" The old woman screeched as she transformed back to her demon self. " I will teach you a lesson that you will never forget!" As she hailed all the demons to come, Sun Wukong was preparing for his weapons to fight.

Piggy and Monk started to fight the two strong demons, one for on demon each. Piggy used his long axe, preparing to cut demon's head of. Instead, the demon used a powerful force that defended himself. Magically, a god appeared on the sky, and whispered a spell. Immediately, the two strong demons began to faint. As the monk thanked the god for his help, Piggy was killing the demons



At that same time, the water soldier was trying to kill the little demons surrounding. As Piggy and the Monk finished defeating the two strong demons, they had joined the water soldier to defeat the little demons. This job was much easier than defeating two strong demons.

Finally Sun Wukong was slowly but definitely defeating the leader demon, Mischief. As the demon changed to three bodies, holding a sword each. Sun Wukong then plucked out ten hairs, as the hairs turned into small copies of Sun Wukong. Ten versus three. Mischief knew what to do next. She howled “ Time to surrender, demons! We will fight next time!” The leftover demons quickly fled and so did Mischief. But Sun Wukong was too fast for that. He quickly caught Mischief and killed her.

“Thank you so much!” Piggy, Monk and water soldier said. “Sun Wukong is the best!” Sun Wukong bragged. “So, do we continue to search the book?” The monk asked. “Yep, indeed.” Su Wukong answered. So they continued and then... you do know the ending, right? Well let me tell you, just in case...

So as they went by foot, they finally reached there to collect the book. After they gave it to Buddha, she praised them that they fought over all the challenges that came on. As a opportunity, she offered each of them to ask if they wanted to be a god. So now Sun Wukong and his companions are no longer known as famous people, but more legendary...gods!

# Journey To The West

Quarry Bay School, Srivastava, Paarth – 9

Long time ago in the valleys of China at the very end was a dangerous group of monsters. This valley is so steep that if you get stuck inside you will never be able to come back up. The walls were all slimy as it dripped down the walls and you could hear the birds shouting everywhere. These monsters have jet black fur, purple beady eyes and teeth sharper than a knife!

Though one person called Sun Wukong would always come down here and trouble them. The monsters had one enemy, Sun WuKong! But fortunately for them Sun Wukong got banished into a mountain for teasing Buddha and died in the mountain. That's what they thought though because Sun Wu kong has never made a noise inside the mountain for a long time. The mountain was very big and had snow had been falling there almost constantly. You could hear the cold breeze rustling the bushes and could hear the silence of the cave. Sun Wukong was banished in cave not so far from the summit of the mountain. The cave was very dark and Sun Wukong barely could see. He was only aloud to come out for food and water but that was it.

Sun Wukong was king of the monkeys and would always try to get things which will make him more powerful. He was probably the the most annoying thing there was on Earth!

.....  
But in the steep valleys of China where Sun Wukong was vanished in, a monk named Xuanzang came along. He was set on a task by the gods to collect the holy scripts from India, to create buddhism in China. But as he went towards the top ready for the climb down he ran straight into a rock, he found an entrance and went inside. He slowly crept in but from nowhere a beast jumped out! Sun Wukong is alive! Xuanzang tells Sun Wukong about the mission and Sun Wu Kong was ready for action.

Not far from the bottom of the grey rocky mountain more wild creatures who were really weird came out as flexible as a ninja! It was Sun Wukong's teammates who he used to fight the monsters with, Zhu Ba Jie and Tang Sanzang. The reunion happened shortly and the three of them set out to find the holy scripts.

The went past many deserts, lakes, mountains for days and months until all of a sudden a deep and dangerous, bumpy and risky alley came into their sight. This alley was very familiar to Sun Wukong, Zhu Bajie, and tang SanZang, it was the ferocious monster alley!

.....  
“Let’s go and bother these monsters like we have never done before!” Asked Sun Wukong, like if he had never tried to touch a monster before.  
“Agreed!” Cried Zhu Ba Jie, “Come on Xuanzang” Asked Zhu Ba Jie very excitedly. He hesitated, he had never been asked to do this but he has to because there are all against him. He shrugged one last time and finally said very tonelessly “ Fine, let’s go”

Down they went through the crumbly rocks, Sun Wukong, Tang SanZang and Zhu Ba Jie could not help talking to one another! Now they were gently walking and not making a noise. But they did not notice Xuanzang sitting on a rock waiting for them to return.

The monsters fought their way through the cave and out when they saw something heading right to them, like three shooting stars as noisy as a crowd shoot right at them. There they were, Sun Wukong, Zhu Ba Jie and Tang San Zhang fighting and annoying all the monsters as much as possible. It was horrific for the monsters but an exciting time for the three mischievous warriors! They gladly teased and annoyed the monsters as Sun WuKong was happily stealing all their powerful weapons that have defeated him before.

But as they looked back they saw Xuanzang there very annoyed with them. They froze, but that was careless of them because the monsters were taking revenge! When they came out they were bruised everywhere you could see. Xuanzang was very mad!

.....  
“What on Earth were you thinking!” yelled Xuanzang , he was red in the face and was steaming from head to toe. “This is not what I thought you would do because you said we would get the holy scripts!” he yelled again. They all had no answer , they were very guilty and were staring aimlessly. Full with rage Xuanzang steamed off. Sun Wukong thought he was a hero but he now became a villain !

Though he was hopeful to get on XuanZang’s good side so he had an idea which could be even terrible or great, it was to get advice from the old monkey king to help defeat the monsters. He entered the cave that had boulders obstructing his path , the walls felt like it was made of stone and it looked like the cave he vanished him. Though as he talked to him, he raged after he heard him talk about the vanishing of monsters. “Are you crazy, I thought kings are wise, not pathetic!” he yelled so loudly that it echoed across the cave! “ You either help XuanZang or return to punishment!” The guards pushed him out and Sun Wukong told Zhu Ba Jie and Tang SanZang what happened. They both agreed that they want to be good . They raced as fast as the wind as if they were flying, they are searching far and wide for XuanZang!

.....  
It took them days and weeks of running but they did not feel tired. They were almost at the scripts but have not found XuanZang. Zhu BaJie barely looking around made it even harder, but they found XuanZang at the bottom of the mountain looking at the few ridges ahead. It took them the whole night of explaining until Sun WuKong said “We want to help!” That made XuanZang’s mind change for one moment, but how could he believe him ? Though he had to finish his mission and said yes to Sun WuKong. They crossed many streets in India collecting the scripts, the noise was incredibly and it looked like a traffic jam of people. Once they retrieved the scripts and journeyed back to China. Once there Sun WuKong, Zhu BaJie and Tang SanZang got three places back as one of China's greatest . Sun WuKong became monkey king again and Zhu BaJie and Tang SanZang were there to help and give advice to him. All was well again!



# The White Bone Devil

*Quarry Bay School, Teng, Evelyn – 9*

Everyone must have heard about The Journey to the West, right? I am extremely famous, but not because I am nice, but because I am evil! Well, that is not true. The Monkey King was spreading rumours about how he had defeated me and all that rubbish.

Oh, I'm so sorry. I forgot to introduce myself! I am the White Bone Spirit. The gods have called me The White Bone Devil and they sent me down to the mortal world, just because I was caught hurting one of the generals that guarded the Heavenly Castle! Well, alright. That was wrong of me, but the general was eating the sweet peaches from the Heavenly Garden that were intended to be used for the great feast next week. How could I not get angry?

But carrying on with the story. I met the Monkey King and his group. I knew it was him because when he was born, I was still living with all of the gods. I was starving and had nothing to eat for months. That was why I was nothing but bone. I knew the master would be disgusted if I had turned up, begging for food in my hideous state. So I summoned my last few droplets of energy and managed to turn into a young girl. I found some leaves and managed to weave it into a basket. I took a deep breath...

CRACK!

Unfortunately, the Monkey King and his master were awoken by the noise of me appearing a few meters in front of them. The master and the Monkey King were wide awake. While the others just slept on. I rendered myself invisible so I can hide behind a tree. I found some mud and smeared it on my face to make myself look like I have been wandering around for days. I silently appeared and started walking towards them, hoping that by limping, they would take pity on me.

The Monkey King noticed me first and saw immediately through my disguise. If I hadn't been so weak and tired, my disguise would have been easier to fool people. The master saw how thin I was and took pity on me. He started digging in a bag and managed to find some scraps of bread and berries. I almost took them, but the Monkey King said "Stop, Master. This is the White Bone Devil!" He raised his mighty pole and swung it down on me. It missed me and just in time, I managed to float away. Unharmful, but tired. The body of the little girl that I had turned into lay motionless on the ground, with a pool of blood around it.

"Sun Wukong," the master exclaimed in shock and fury "do you realize you have just killed an innocent little girl begging for food? How dare you!"


The Monkey King tried to protest, but it didn't work. I waited for them to finish their foolish argument. Finally, they sat down. Each breathing heavily. I appeared once more, but not in the shape of the little girl, but an old woman carrying a knobby long stick.

"Oh, where has my poor little girl went to," I said, pretending to sob. I then pretended to notice them, then I clutched the master's arm and said: "Oh please, kind man, help me find my precious girl!"

The master hesitated and before he could open his mouth the Monkey King shouted

"No, Master, that's the White Bone Devil!" Again, he raised his enormous golden pole and brought it down on me. It grazed my arm slightly, but again, I floated away unharmed. This time, the master lost his cool and started shouting at the Monkey King again. But this time, the Monkey King didn't try to protest. I could feel a sense of hatred and fury building up in him. The master finally shook his head wearily as he saw that Sun Wukong wasn't even paying attention and said: "Oh, what will I ever do with you?"

I appeared again, but this time much farther from them. I had used up my final few droplets of energy and turned into an old man in ragged clothes. I hobbled towards them and looked around, pretending to be finding something. The master turned to me.



“Why,” he said, “are you looking for someone?”

“Yes,” I replied with a tone of fake despair in my voice “have you seen my wife?” I then described everything about what she looked like.

“Ah,” sighed the master “Sun Wukong took the life of her.”

I pretended to sob hysterically and the master patted my arm sympathetically with constant glares towards the Monkey King.

CRASH!

Yes, the Monkey King had once more brought his weapon down on me it hit me and I fell to the ground. Dead. In my true form. The world blurred above me. I was falling, falling and falling into the Underworld.

# New Tales of Journeys to the West

Quarry Bay School, Wong, Jeremiah – 8

## Part 1: The Forbidden Island

In the summer things got hot. Especially in the forbidden island. It got up to 50 degrees even and possibly hotter. The ruler of the forbidden island got angry and asked people their favourite element. The people who chose fire were banished into the future where there was nothing. No air so they couldn't breathe. Couldn't survive. But it wasn't their fault. The ruler sent out his best agent to get the crystal that could put all temperatures to exactly 17.5 degrees. They called him, C-x1.

## Part 2: The Vile Jungle

C-x1 set off on his mission to get the crystal when he found a forest that has an extreme amount of dangerous wildlife. He got out his weapon, a long-distance triple gun and put his thumb on the trigger ready to shoot. He entered the forest and heard a voice. *Who are you?* It asked. "I am C-x1" he replied. *What do you desire?* Asked the voice. "The adjusting crystal," replied C-x1. *I will give you a puzzle.* The voice replied as 12 magic orbs appeared in the sky. *One of these orbs will get you to the crystal. The others lead to danger. I will give you a hint: you will be fine, the crystal is in, light colour 9.* C-x1 picked an orb then vanished. 1.75 seconds later he reappeared in the desert. He picked the wrong orb.

## Part 3: The Stormy Desert

C-x1 noticed his triple gun was melting in the ludicrous temperature of 72 degrees in the desert, dropping to -60 at night. Just as a sandstorm started he found a shadow gradually turning into an old man. "I can get you shelter" he told C-x1. He took out an orb and they time travelled into the old man's home. "Why is it such a good temperature?" asked C-x1. "I will show you," muttered the old man nervously. He took out a chest and inside it was nothing more than the adjusting crystal. Will C-x1 steal it? Will he let the old man keep it?

## Part 4: The Evil Castle

C-x1 knew he had to report this to the ruler of the southern hemisphere. And fast. He checked his map for orb foundations. The closest was coordinate H17. C-x1 was on K21. He set off. 6 hours 49 minutes later he found someone. He took out a sword and grumbled, "if you defeat me I will give you an orb". "If I defeat you your organs will melt in lava." C-x1 accepted the challenge and body slammed him 38 times. He was given an orb and vanished. 2.12 seconds later he appeared in an evil castle. Will he get back to the forbidden island successfully?

## Part 5: Battle With The King

C-x1 entered the castle and found a map. It said there was an orb at the top of the castle. Coordinate M13. As he started going up the stairs loads of guards ran down. He jumped over them and they all lost balance and fell down the stairs. C-x1 kept going up when a boulder of guards that filled up the stairs bolted down. He punched holes in the boulder and somersaulted through. When he got to the top he was standing in front of the king who took out his gold titanium swords and attacked. With no weapon C-x1 was vulnerable but still deadly and did a jump slam right in the king's ugly face, knocking one of the swords out of his hand. Grabbing the sword, C-x1 used it to cut the king open. He held the orb and appeared in a forest. The one where he started his journey.

## Part 6: Getting Back

C-x1 walked slowly through the jungle when an explosion destroyed all the wildlife. C-x1 knew about the voice and asked, "where did that come from? And why didn't it affect me?" The voice answered. *Because of all the orbs you travelled with you have unlocked the orb protection sequence. It will explode every time something threatens to attack you.* "How does it know when something is going to attack you?" asked C-x1. *That is still kept a mystery, but it will eventually be found out. It also means you can travel anywhere without orbs to get you around places quicker.* C-x1 immediately knew what he had to do.

### **Part 7: The Ruler's Commands**

C-x1 travelled to the ruler's castle and reported the news. C-x1 said "the orb is located in the stormy desert. Coordinate K21." GET IT!!! Screamed the ruler clenching his fists. USE THE TRIPLE GUN!!! "Bad news, it melted" replied C-x1. WELL THEN GET ANOTHER ONE STUPID!!! The ruler shouted at the top of his voice. His unnecessarily loud voice. "Okay well I'm off then" said C-x1, knowing that if the ruler shouts 4 shouts in conversation he would be banished.

### **Part 8: Back To The Desert**

C-x1 travelled to the stormy desert at the speed of light. But when he got there he had a problem. Where was the old man's house? He had to know light colour 9. He thought and thought and thought for 2 hours 45 minutes until he thought he'd got it. He got it right and travelled right to the old man's house. The old man said, "what brings you here?" C-x1 replied "the ruler sent me here for the adjusting crystal but I know you need it more than me because of the temperature, so what do I do?" The old man said "I have to ask you a question. What are the consequences?" "Bad stuff" answered C-x1. "Umm. How bad?" asked the old man. "9/10 on a disaster scale" said C-x1. "We can share" answered the old man. "Okay" replied C-x1. And he flew back to the castle.

### **Part 9: The Final Battle**

WHERE IS THE CRYSTAL!!!! The ruler shouted at C-x1. "Why would I get it?" answered C-x1 with a smirk, and started the battle. C-x1 grabbed a sword from the ruler's belt as they clashed swords. The ruler tried to hit him from under when C-x1 jumped. The explosion went off and the ruler disappeared. C-x1 then went to the old man's house and asked if he could live in the forbidden island. He said yes and they had a good life.

Until . . .

# The Burning Mountain

*Regents Primary School of Shenzhen, Chen, Hanmin – 9*

The four went on for a few months. It was the beginning of Autumn, but for some reasons, it was getting hotter and hotter. Zhubajie said, "It is so hot that I am almost roasted to become a grilled pig." Then Sun Wukong asked a passer-by why it was so hot. The passer-by said, "It was five hundred years ago when Sun Wukong kicked down a deity's furnace and a flaming piece fell on the mountain which has been burning ever since."

Sun Wukong didn't know how to put out the fire. So he seek help from the local land master. The master said, "To put out the fire on the burning mountain, you must get Iron-fan Princess' Iron-fan and wave at the fire. If you wave one time, the fire on the burning mountain will be put out. If you wave the fan twice there would be gale force wind blowing. If you wave the fan three times, it will start raining heavily."

Soon Sun Wukong said to Shaheshang and Zhubajie, "Please take care of Xuenzang when I left to borrow that Iron-fan." Then, he jumped upon the cloud and went to find the Iron-fan Princess. Immediately, he came to a cave and at the top of the cave there was a sign "Iron-fan Princess's Cave" There were two guards standing. Sun Wukong asked them, "Is Iron-fan Princess available now? I would like to see her."

One of the guards stared at him for a moment and asked, "Are you Sun Wukong?"

"Yes, I am Sun Wukong."

One of them said, "Please wait here for a while; I will come back in a minute." Then they went into that cave. Sun Wukong did not wait for long until the two guards came out with an angry woman.

Sun Wukong walked up to the woman, giggling and made a bow, and said, "Hi, how are you, Iron-fan Princess? Can I borrow your Iron-fan?"

"No," she said with a very angry voice and out there were two swords waving at him. Sun Wukong used his gold stick and blocked her shot. The two fought for a while when the Iron-fan Princess took out a little fan from her ear. Then, the fan got bigger and bigger and bigger, until it was a giant fan. She waved it at Sun Wukong two times and blew him away.

When Sun Wukong opened his eyes, he was at Lingjipusa's mountain. The Lingjipusa (a Buddha) was right beside Sun Wukong, he said in a laughing voice, "Don't worry, because I have a wind tablet, you have it in your mouth, so she cannot blow you away."

Sun Wukong took the wind tablet and went back to the cave. The Iron-fan Princess came out of the cave and once more she took out her fan and waved at him a few times, but Sun Wukong was still standing there like a stone statue. The Iron-fan Princess thought that she had no chance to win, so she put her fan back in her ear again and ran back into her cave and locked the door very tight.

Surprisingly, Sun Wukong turned himself into a little bee and flew inside through the door gap. The Iron-fan Princess was worried and scared. She said to her servant to bring her a cup of tea. Sneakingly, Sun Wukong flew into the tea and then Iron-fan Princess drank the tea with Sun Wukong in it. When he was in her stomach he started to jump around and hit things and shouted, "Iron-fan Princess, borrow me the fan." The Iron-fan Princess was very painful and asked "Where are you?" "I am in your stomach," Sun Wukong replied. The Iron-fan Princess had so much pain so she said, "If you come out of my stomach, you can get the fan." So Sun Wukong came out of the Iron-fan Princess's stomach and the Iron-fan Princess gave him the Iron Fan.

When Sun Wukong returned back to the Burning Mountain, he waved the fan at the fire but it did not help, the fire just got bigger and bigger. Then, Sun Wukong knew that the Iron-fan Princess had lied to him. Subsequently, Sun Wukong was blazing with anger. He was so furious that he wanted to teach the Iron-fan Princess a lesson. Then he suddenly thought he could go to the Bull Demon King (husband of Iron-fan Princess) and see if he could help him borrow the Iron-fan. Immediately he jumped on his cloud and went to find Bull Demon King.

When he found Bull Demon King he asked him if he could help him borrow the fan. When Bull Demon King saw it was Sun Wukong, the monkey that captured his son the Red Infant, he waved his axe trying to hit Sun Wukong. The two fought for a very long time when someone called in Bull Demon King for tea, the two finally stopped fighting. With help from the Goddess of Peace, Sun Wukong finally got the Iron-fan, so he went back to put out the fire and the four went on their trip to the West.



# Journey to the West

*Regents Primary School of Shenzhen, Ding, Zhenxuan – 9*

A long time ago, there's a famous Chinese classic novel called "Journey to the West".

The story told us about a monk in the Tang Dynasty, whose name was Xuanzang. He represented the Emperor of the Tang Dynasty and went to the West to get the Buddhist scriptures.

On the way to the West, Xuanzang decided to take in three apprentices. The first one was Sun Wukong. He was a monkey. He usually carried a gold stick. The second one was a pig. His name was Pigsy. He was holding a nail rake all the time. The third one was the Sand Monk. They followed Xuanzang to go to the West.

One day, they arrived at a mountain. They were so tired and hungry. Then Xuanzang said, "Wukong, I am hungry, would you please go to get some food?" So Sun Wukong wandered off, but he couldn't find any food.

This mountain lived a monster. Her name was 'White Bones'. She thought, "I want to eat the meat of Xuanzang, but I need to find a way. um....."

Then, she changed to a beautiful girl, and appeared in front of Xuanzang and said she wanted to give him some food. Xuanzang said, "Female donor, why do you come here?" The White Bones said, "I live down the hill, my father works on the hill. I send him food every afternoon. Because you are so hungry, so I give the food to you."

At this time, Sun Wukong was back. He noticed that the girl was a goblin. He picked up the gold stick and hit the goblin. The girl was killed. White Bones then turned into a smoke and ran away.

On the other hand, Xuanzang said to Wukong, "You killed people, Wukong, you are not my apprentice any more, you go!" Sun Wukong replied, "Master, please give me one more chance." Xuanzang said, "Ok. I'll give you one more chance. Never again!"

The second time, The White Bones became an old lady. She was walking and crying, "My daughter, My daughter! Have you seen my daughter?" Pigsy said immediately, "Oh no! Master, it must be the girl's mum looking for her daughter!"

"No!" said Sun Wukong, "This old lady is the same monster!" Then Sun Wukong took out the gold stick and hit the goblin. The old lady died. White Bones immediately turned into a smoke and ran away again.

Then Pigsy said, "Wukong kills people again!" So Xuanzang said, "Wukong, you killed people again. You are not my apprentice anymore. You go!"

After hearing that Sun Wukong went away and disappeared.

The third time, the White Bones became a grandpa. He was walking and crying, "My wife and daughter. My wife and daughter! Have you seen my wife and daughter?" Then Pigsy replied, "Oh no! Master, it must be the girl's dad and the old lady's husband looking for his family!"

Xuanzang then said to the old man, "Sorry! My apprentice had killed your family. As a result I have driven him away."

"hahaha!" White Bones laughed out loudly, "You are cheated by me! I am the White Bones Monster, the young girl and the old lady are both mimicked by me. I'm going to eat you!"

Suddenly, Sun Wukong appeared from the sky. He took out his gold stick and hit the goblin. This time, the White Bones Monster was not prepared at all, she was killed instantly. She then turned into a bunch of bones and never ran away.

# New Journey to the West

*Regents Primary School of Shenzhen, Liu, Guanghao – 10*

After the experience of the journey to the west, Monkey King, Pigsy, Sand and Tang Monk became immortals. They had a wonderful life in heavenly palace. Five hundred years later, Monkey King, Pigsy and Sand got tired of the same lifestyle.

One day, they talked happily together in the heavenly palace. Monkey King had a suggestion, he said, 'I haven't visited the Earth for a long time, What about going there and have fun?'

'It is a great idea because I am looking forward to meeting beautiful girls,' Pigsy said excitedly.

Sand said: 'I want to travel, too.' So they all agreed.

Hours later, they flew to the Earth by a magic cloud named 'Kinton'. When they got to the ground, they all felt excited.

'Wow, here is a beauty, I can't wait saying hello to her.' Pigsy said to Monkey King and ran to a beautiful girl quickly. 'Hi, beauty, nice to meet you here, am I handsome?' At this moment, Pigsy was shocked that it was an evil goblin. She emitted a lot of smoke from her mouth and ran away. Pigsy said to himself with a smile, 'Am I ugly?'

Later, Monkey King had something to say, 'We should be a man first, I can change myself into seventy-two characters,' soon he became a handsome man. Sand asked Monkey King what he should do.

Monkey King said, 'Look at this man, he is wearing something, you can also look for something like that and wear like him.' So they walked toward a bin, Pigsy picked up a plastic bag and said, 'It looks nice, and it is everywhere, would you like to try one on, Sand?'

Sand said, 'Thanks, my brother.'

Then Pigsy put on some plastic bags and shouted, 'What is this? How dirty it is! Look at my feet, I can't move freely, there is something sticky under my feet, I can not move, brother monkey,' But Monkey King did not know what it was either. Then a little boy passed by and told them that it was bubble gum.

Pigsy asked, 'What is bubble gum? At this time, the little boy walked away with his parents. Monkey King and Sand tried to help Pigsy.

Pigsy said, 'I don't think it is a nice place, I like living in the heavenly palace best.'

'There are many great places worth visiting' Monkey King said.

An hour later, they arrived at the foot of the mountain, but they were very disappointed. They could not enjoy the fresh air, they could not see many trees, there was rubbish everywhere instead. Sand was upset and said to Monkey King, 'Let's go back to the heavenly palace, I don't like this place either.'

Pigsy and Sand sighed and asked Monkey King, 'So now where are we going next?'


'We are now visiting the city, why not visit the countryside?' Monkey King suggested. So they went to visit a town named City of Dreams. When they got to the town, they found there were a lot of advertisements on the white walls. So the walls looked messy. In order to make it a better place, they began to clean the walls, then they found an advertisement. The advertisement said, 'For a better world, do not throw rubbish'. However, they found a lot of rubbish near the bin.

Pigsy said, 'I do not like human beings, they are neither polite nor kind to the environment.'

After cleaning the rubbish, their hands were dirty, they wanted to wash their hands, so they tried to look for a river nearby. When they saw a river, they thought they might see a lot of fish and prawns, or they went fishing by the river. But they were even more disappointed, the water in the river looked murky and dirty. There was no fish nor prawns. They walked along the river, and saw some factories. They saw some dark smoke and waste water coming out from the factories. They found that it was hard to wash their hands in the river.

At last, Monkey King said, 'What a disappointment travelling to the Earth! We'd better go back.'

Hours later, They arrived at the heavenly palace safely and no one found what had happened to them except Avalokiteshvara (an Indian god) and The Jade Emperor. The three brothers went back to their places. Monkey King was so puzzled that he got up early the next morning and went to see Avalokiteshvara who was living in Nanhai Putuo Bamboo forest.



‘Dear Avalokiteshvara, I am bewildered!’

‘What’s happening, Wukong, you look unhappy!’

‘I visited the Earth with Pigsy and Sand. At first, I thought the Earth was an amazing and great place. But when I got there, everything I saw disappointed me. People there did not know how to protect the environment, it was such a dirty and messy place.’

‘So what can I do for you?’ Avalokiteshvara said.

‘Yes, I want you to help people change their bad habits, they are not polite enough, help them grow more trees and flowers, then people can enjoy fresh air, they will be healthier and stronger, they can live longer.’

Avalokiteshvara nodded her head, ‘I will try my best to help.’

‘Thanks, Avalokiteshvara.’

‘Thank you for telling me everything about the Earth, Wu Kong.’

Monkey King was happy and said to himself, ‘It was a meaningful journey to the Earth.’

# Journey to the West

*Regents Primary School of Shenzhen, Liu, Jinan – 10*

“Journey to the West” is the most famous fiction in China. There are four main characters in the story. They are Xuanzang, Monkey King, Bald Apostle Sha and Fat Pig Jie .

Actually, it was not a short travel. Monkey King couldn't pick fruit on the farm. Bald Apostle Sha couldn't fish in rivers. The worst thing was Fat Pig Jie loved eating pork but could not get much joy from the journey. Ironically the weakest character Xuanzang could get more to eat because his job was to beg with his bowl.

At the beginning, Xuanzang thought it would be a fantastic adventure, since the emperor had presented him with a red buddhist robe.

To preserve the environment, Xuanzang rode a white horse 'I am riding a white horse but I am not as handsome as a prince.' thought Xuanzang. But out of the blue he found his first apostle Monkey King. Then he found his second apostle Fat Pig Jie. Not long after he also found his third apostle in Bald Apostle.

So the travel group was completed. Xuanzang wanted a balanced diet. A balanced meal consisted of proteins, carbohydrate, fats, vitamins and minerals, but they could not afford them. They just ate vegetables and fruits. So Xuanzang asked Monkey King to find some nuts. They ate nuts for energy and vitamins. They also ate beans to gain proteins. Sometimes they ate steamed bun for carbohydrate and mushrooms for minerals.

'It's a balanced diet now,' Xuanzang shouted. This journey was not short. During this period Xuanzang wanted to keep in touch with his friends.

At first, Xuanzang used pigeons to send messages to his friends . He needed to tie his letters onto the legs of the pigeons. The pigeons took up to a few months to send the messages. But the pigeons were always eaten by eagles. They were really eager for peace and safety. So the pigeons were also called dove .

Later he asked Monkey King to send the messages. He could ride on clouds at a very fast speed. So Monkey King became the first postman in the world. When he sent messages, he looked down on the land which usually was green and that symbolized post offices in China.

In this journey, numerous problems existed, such as a girls' enthusiasm in the Kingdom of Females, monster's cruelty, and bad weather.

After several months, Xuanzang and his men arrived at the Kingdom of Females. They met the queen. When seeing Xuanzang, the queen believed Xuanzang was the most handsome man she had ever seen. Xuanzang was very excited and shy. He hardly dared to look up at the girls. The queen then guided Xuanzang to visit her own garden. How wonderful the garden was! The sun shone brightly and the birds sang. Soon the queen expressed her love to Xuanzang. But Xuanzang refused her love and left the kingdom.

There were many kinds of monsters waiting for them on the road. Almost all of the monsters were what other animals became. They wanted to eat Xuanzang because they believed by eating Xuanzang they would live forever.

One day, Xuanzang was caught by a tiger monster. Fat Pig Jie and Bald Apostle went to save him but they were also seized by the monsters. First the Monsters tied them up onto some poles. Then they boiled a cauldron of water. When they were washing Xuanzang and his Apostles, Monkey King was planning to save them. He killed a small monster and mimicked it as the same shape. Then he looked for his master and brothers. As he found the tiger monster, the latter was drinking liquor. Monkey King then became a tiny insect and flew into the monster's cup. As the tiger monster was drinking the liquor, Monkey King floated into the monster's tummy. Inside the monster's tummy, Monkey King shouted and jumped. Immediately The tiger monster's face turned pale and fell into pain. As a result, he begged Monkey King to get out of his tummy. He also promised to set all of them free.

But once the Monkey King got out of his tummy, the tiger monster did not keep his promise. Therefore, Monkey King picked out the magic cudgel from his ear and said 'abracadabra' in a loud voice. The cudgel became very big. He destroyed the den of the tiger monster with a swipe of the cudgel. Then they fought fiercely and viciously for over an hour. At last, the monster was overpowered by Monkey King.

This journey was really dangerous and the weather sometimes became very treacherous which included downpour, blizzard, fog, tornado, hail and frost. When they met these kinds of weather they would find shelters such as temples, lairs and houses for safety.

After the arduous journey, they got the famous book called Tao Te Ching from India. Monkey King could ride on a cloud. Why did they have to tread to get this book? Maybe it was a test of characters and resolve. Thousands of years ago, people could not write. The only way to preserve their history was to recount it as sagas – legends handed down from one generation of storytellers to another. So we can enjoy the story nowadays.





# Journey to the West

*Regents Primary School of Shenzhen, Long, Haochen – 10*

**I**t was five o'clock. I was doing my homework. Suddenly, there was a big hole under my chair and I spiralled down. Several minutes later, I woke up and found myself covered with furs, lying in an unknown place. I had become a monkey!

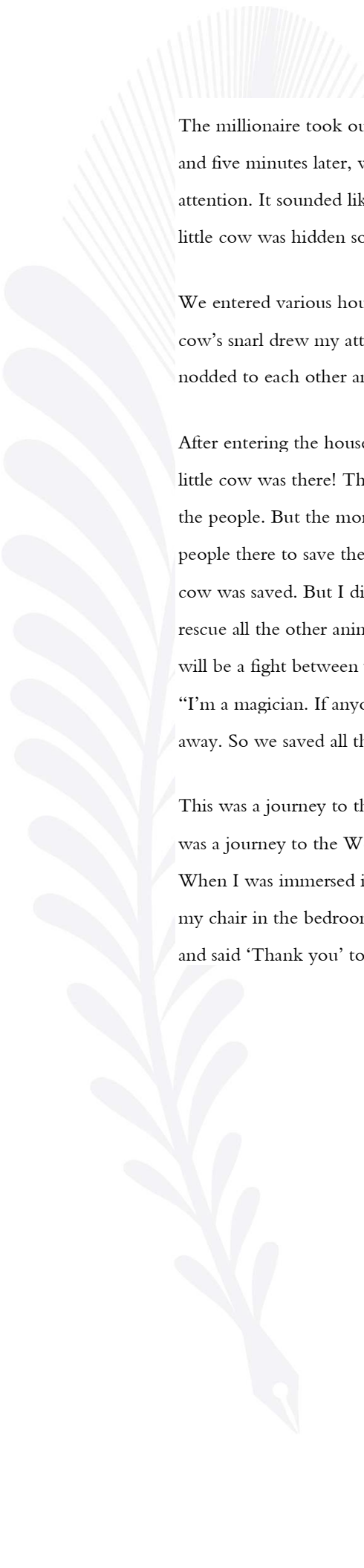
Before I could figure out what had happened, a merchant came and asked, "Hey, Monkey King! How are you today?" I looked at him confusedly and replied, "Hello. I'm not good. Who are you and where am I?" The merchant widened his eyes as if he had just seen the most unbelievable thing in the world, and answered in a surprising voice, "What? Are you kidding me? I am the millionaire, Ray! Hey, buddy! Tell me you remember that we agreed to help a talking cow, Olivia, to find her baby cow in Japan and USA and today we should set off. Let's join the other two companies."

I felt like having a dream. A few minutes ago, I was an ordinary student doing my homework. But then, homework seemed to be the least of my concern. I could not believe what had just occurred to me, but my curiosity overwhelmed my fear and uncertainty. I decided to follow him. After all, I needed to find out what had happened to me and how I could get my human body back. Of course, I wanted to go back and continued with (well, might be not anymore), my homework.

It took us some time to arrive at the Dragon Market. The other two companies were waiting for us. One of them was the talking cow, Olivia. She said softly : "After getting my baby back, I will give all of you one thing you want in return," said Olivia. "Sure. We will spare no efforts to help you," replied the three of us. Soon, Ray took out his treasure chest and pulled out a luxurious airliner. The four of us got on the airliner and flew to Japan, our first stop to look for the little cow. Three minutes later, we landed on an open ground. Ray took out his treasure chest again and put the airliner back. At that time we were all feeling hungry. So the team decided to find a place to eat.

I suggested a restaurant named Banana Fairyland, dreaming that there would be lots of bananas. I couldn't wait to enter the restaurant but there weren't any bananas; instead, there was sushi on the plates in the shape of a banana boat. I was disappointed and wanted to leave; however, my friends had already started eating the sushi.

Noticing I was not happy, the millionaire said, "Hey, Monkey King. Come and join us. It's yummy. " "No. I only eat bananas. I don't want to try sushi. It's raw." Hearing what I said, John took out a big banana, cut it and mixed it with sushi. And he dragged me on to the table. "Wow. It tastes great. Give me more sushi with bananas." People were all curious and wanted to have a try. Soon, this sushi became a hit and everyone was grateful to us. Hence, we took out a photo of the baby cow and asked if they had seen it before. Everyone shook his head and said no. It seemed we did not have a clue about the baby. So we decided to move on to our next destination – USA.



The millionaire took out his treasure chest again. This time, a helicopter appeared. We got on the helicopter and five minutes later, we arrived at a tranquil village. Suddenly, some noises in the distance caught our attention. It sounded like animal's snarling voice. We looked at each other and had the thought that the little cow was hidden somewhere near.

We entered various houses and discovered that some wild animals were kept in cages. "Moo...moo..." A cow's snarl drew my attention. "Hey guys, I think I have found something." I called my companies. We nodded to each other and decided to search the house.

After entering the house, I noticed that there were many people standing around a cage. In the cage, the little cow was there! The people were busily making a deal. Olivia was furious and ready to push aside all the people. But the monk stopped her. He had an idea that the millionaire could give the money to all the people there to save the little cow. In no time the millionaire paid them twenty thousand dollars. The little cow was saved. But I did not like the deal. I thought twenty thousand dollars was too much and we should rescue all the other animals. So I shouted loudly, "You should release all the caged animals. Otherwise, there will be a fight between you and me." I ran fast and placed a rounded ring on their heads and told them, "I'm a magician. If anyone of you does bad things, you will get a headache." People were afraid and ran away. So we saved all the other caged animals.

This was a journey to the West, finding the little cow; this was a journey to the West, finding a reunion; this was a journey to the West, finding love and warmth. I was touched by the scene of reunion and freedom. When I was immersed in this happiness, there was a hole under my feet again. I fell down and went back to my chair in the bedroom. Being touched by the love I saw, I went to find my parents, gave them a big kiss and said 'Thank you' to them.

# Journey Back Home

*Shanghai Community International School, Atladottir, Jiang Tara – 9*

In a small village, a little girl was running away from home. There were soft whispers in her head, “Why are you running away?” Honestly, she didn’t really know. Maybe it was because she just wanted a break from her normal life, but back to the story. This little girl’s name was Charlotte, and on this day, she was running away. She was just about to reach the forest when she heard someone shouting her name.

“Ugh. Not again!” she said. You see, she had tried running away many times, even though she was only eleven years old. She was always stopped by her parents or one of her three older brothers when she tried to get to the forest. This time her father stopped her.

“What are you doing Charlotte?” he asked, as if she had never run away before.

“Running away,” she replied casually.

“Never ever do that again!” said her father, but he had said that many, many times. Charlotte never listened to him.

“I won’t,” she said. Her father raised an eyebrow. “I promise,” she said.


Two days later Charlotte broke that promise and ran away again, but this time she didn’t run towards the forest. This time she ran towards a lake on the other side of the village. “This is going to work!” she said to herself confidently. She stopped at the lake and thought about how to get across. Her jet-black hair shined as the sun and the moon switched places. She finally settled with the idea she liked best: she swam across the tiny lake.

That night she slept uncomfortably under a tree with the sweater her grandmother made for her on her tenth birthday as a blanket and her hat as a small pillow. The next morning, Charlotte woke to the sound of birds chirping and decided to keep moving. She ran for a while, not realizing how far she was going. She decided to take a break and look for food. Then, in the distance she saw a train slowing down. Taking her chance to get in, Charlotte ran towards it. Not knowing what she was doing, she decided to climb onto a part of the train that matched the color of her black hair. She crawled into a corner and looked at her surroundings; she had to admit that she was a bit scared! Inside the train were boxes. Charlotte searched the boxes to see if she could find food. She thought about her family and wondered if they were worried about her and if they went to look for her in the forest. Finally, after checking many of the boxes she found one that contained food and water. “Where do I put the food?” she thought. She looked through a few more boxes and found sewing equipment and fabric. Using the skills her grandmother had taught her, she sewed the fabric into a bag and thought of her family even more, and how they laughed together at times and how they all loved her. She suddenly missed them so much! She ate the food and kept the leftovers in the bag.

Charlotte was silent until the train stopped, and she quickly climbed out and started running. She stopped when she came to another lake that, unlike the lake in her village, was very wide and long. She couldn’t swim across it, and she had to stop for the night. She was about to lay down by a tree when she saw a small cottage. Without stopping to think, Charlotte ran towards it. She stopped at the front door and knocked very softly—nobody answered. She knocked again—still nobody answered! Then she knocked on the door with all her might—BOOM! CRASH! The door fell right down! She slowly and carefully walked into the very, very small house. It was only one room! “Hello?” she said. “Hello?!” She repeated it a little too loudly the second time and woke a tiny creature inside. It was a cat. Charlotte thought the cat was ready to attack, and she panicked and held her bag in front of her. Then, she slowly tiptoed towards the cat and patted it with her fingers gently. The cat seemed calm and relaxed. All of a sudden, Charlotte felt super tired, so she laid on the floor next to the cat and fell asleep. She dreamed that she was running back home to see her parents who had turned into monsters.

Charlotte woke suddenly from her nightmare and realized she hadn’t eaten any food since the train ride. She took out the left over food from her bag and ate it slowly, not forgetting to give the cat some. Strangely, as Charlotte looked down at the cat, she thought she heard it say three words: “Journey back home.” Charlotte could tell that the cat was trying to tell her something, but before she could understand, the cat disappeared.

To calm herself down, Charlotte sang her favorite song to herself in the mirror. She put her hand against it, but instead of feeling the hard cold mirror, she fell right through it! She felt herself falling and then in a split second she was laying on the ground. She slowly stood up and saw a winter wonderland in front of her. The snow was soft but cold against her skin. The delicate snowflakes were falling, and each one was different.



The cat appeared again beside Charlotte. “My name is Chloe,” she said.

“Wait! You can actually talk?”

“Well, obviously.”

“Why am I here?” Charlotte asked.

“Because you needed to go somewhere outside of your tiny village and you needed to realize that it is wrong to run away.”

After one last look at the winter landscape, Charlotte realized that she was ready to go home. She and Chloe turned around and went back through the mirror together.

# The Story of the Williams Family

*Shanghai Community International School, Eriksson, Elsa – 9*

1

I was all wet from the storm. I guess the magic boat was mad. The magic boat is my boat that I got on my 15th birthday. This is how I found out it was magic, the first time I put the boat in the water it started vibrating. Just like that. My dad thought I should try to sail a little, but I was scared. But look now I am sitting in the magic boat all wet. Well back to how I found out it was magic. I tried to sail like my dad told me. I only sailed a little but it went really far and fast and when I let go it sailed by itself.

It was just in the beginning of my trip and I was sure the boat was magic. You might not understand how I knew it was magic but it was. So anyway, I tried to start sailing but it would not move. I kicked the boat on the side, not too hard but if it would be a real person it would have hurt. After a while it got dark and a lot of waves came. I thought it would be something little, but I was really wrong. It kept getting darker and darker and after a few minutes it started to rain.

2

This is why I went through all this trouble, I want to find my ancestors' treasure. They say it is a treasure with gold and diamonds. I know this because my mom used to tell me this story when I was little. She started like this, "When there were no phones or any GPSs your father's, mother's, grandfather's, dad was 27, and he decided to discover a journey. He went back to Brazil from Canada and built the family church." And she could never stop talking about it. I would say I would do the same. I am half Brazilian and half Canadian. They immigrated 1796 to Canada because there was war in Brazil. Then they went back and build the church.

The storm was over and I was really tired and hungry. "If this boat is magic then give me some food," I shouted. But no-one heard. It was only me and the boat. I took up some food from my bag and ate some. "Do boats eat?" I asked the boat. Of course, I knew that boats can't eat but maybe MAGIC boats eat.

3

After about 2 weeks it got boring. Sometimes I saw whales but it was not epic anymore. My mom told me that it would take about 3 weeks to go to Brazil. I was really close now. Any day now I would see land. It would be Brazil. "When we arrive, I will use my iPad's map to find the church. It's good that I have the key because otherwise I would have to find the key also!" I told the boat.

"We are here!!!!!!!, YES we are finally here, I sailed for this long..., now I know why!!!" I was so excited that I thought I would fall in the boat. "Onde posso sair do meu barco?" That means where can I leave my boat. I can speak Portuguese, which is good. I was in the port where also the markets are, and it was much better than the boring Canada markets. Here we could buy everything, it was so beautiful and nice.

4

I had to find every church and try to open them. You might think that there can't be so many churches that are locked but there are many. Luckily, there is one thing that I know, the church is in the city called Manaus." I must be right!" I said to myself, looking at the sign that said "Manaus." "Where is the closest church?" I asked my iPad. A long list showed up on my iPad. The first church was in another village. The next one was in the right village. When I finally found it, I tried the key. And to my disappointment it did not work. I tried the next one, and the next one. But after five churches I was really tired, but I read the next one on the list.

This time it sounded familiar. And more interesting than the others. I decided to find this one, and then take a break. It took longer than the others to find it and when I finally found it I walked up slowly and when I was about to put the key in the hole I saw that it said, "Para a familia Williams" I was shocked. "My name is Charlotte Williams," I said quietly. It means "For the William family." There was no time to lose so I tried to unlock the door and it worked, I opened the door and in I went.



Inside it looked like any church except that there was a big painting of a girl that looked just like me. Over the painting it said “Williams.” I went inside and saw that beside a chair there was a chest with golden letters. It said “Williams” again. I opened it and inside there was an old letter. I was very surprised because I thought I would find diamonds and gold, no letter. In curly letters, it said, “If your name is Williams read this, if not put this back. The William family is important, this church is built to celebrate the birth and death of the William family members. The painting is of Maria who started the William family. This church should be a secret from others. I built this so we can come back and live happily ever again. Bernt.”

This is the story of the William family. And nobody knows about it except the William family and now you!!!



# Just two minutes winter

Shanghai Community International School, Masaka, Mio – 10

1

**O**nce upon a time, a boy name *Tim*, and *Tim's class* were prepare for the grade 5's assembly. Tim's job is to spread the gray rugs. Tim found a nail clipper in the rug. "Teacher! Can I go to nurse?" "Why? If you don't have any reason, you can't go!" "Yes! I have a reason, I found nail clipper. So I can go to nurse. I want to waste my job's time!" "You so crazy!" said some boy. "Bye, everybody!" Tim skip to the nurse. "Wait! You have just 2 minutes. Okay?"

2

Tim run to the nurse quickly. Now he is setting in the playground. Tim see a black cat. Black cat looking Tim. The black cat said something to Tim. "Oh, you have a nail clipper..." Tim see a cat. The cat goes to beside Tim. "Can you clip my nail?" said the cat. "You don't have any nail" "No. You are going cut my nail. Looks like pretense." Tim going to do a crazy job. Because it little bit funny.

(He do it)

"Thank you! You are good at pretense. You can say anything you want!" "Wait, can I have time..." "OK, hold my hand!" Tim don't know what happening. But Tim hold the cat's hand.

WHERE!!!!??

3

Tim doesn't know where is here. "Black cat...Where is here? I didn't say anything I want! " "But you said can I have time!" "Where is my school? I just have two minutes to go back. Where are you!" Tim said. Tim is so scary. Because black cat is gone and Tim doesn't know where is here. "You should find me. If you find me, you can go to your school." The black cat said. "Can you give some hint for me?" Tim said, and look around. "The hint is... One thing special in this world. I hiding in special thing now. You touch the special thing and say "I found you!" And you can go to your world." The black cat's dark voice is gone. Tim cry so much looks like baby. Tim see the big house. Tim open the door.

4

There are so many dwarfs are setting on the chairs. "I'm so tired at this crazy job, Tom." "Me too Sarah." Two dwarfs are says quiet. "Hello..." "WAAAAAA!!!!" Dwarfs are scream and looking Tim. "Oh, I'm sorry. What are you tired about?" Tim said. "I am going to explain. This house is Santa's house. Ours' job is to wrap the presents. Now the Santa is sick, plus we should ride in sleigh! Oops, excuse me. My name is Tom, and this is my little assistant, Sarah." "Hi. I'm Tim." "Hi, Tim. Sarah and I going to ride in sleigh. .... Sarah! I have an idea!" Tom and Sarah are talk little minutes. "Do you want to help ours' job?" Tom said. I want to ride in Santa's sleigh! "I like your idea, Tom! That great!"

5

"Your job is wrap the presents." Sarah said. Tim and some dwarfs are wrap the present. Now every presents are so colorful. "Now we are going to carry all presents in sleigh. Tom said. "Look the example. You! Can you do it for him?" One dwarf take a light, and light the present. Present is getting smaller! Dwarfs and Tim use lights. "Ours' Santa is China and Japan. So Santa give presents to Chinese kids and Japanese kids." Sarah explain. "If you want to take out the presents, just take it. The presents are change to the same sizes." Tom sand. "Ok, everybody! I, Sarah, Tim, and some others are going to ride in sleigh!" Tom said. Every dwarfs are makes a big clap.

6

Tim, Tom, Sarah, and six dwarfs are ready to go. SWOOSH! The sleigh is floating! "We are going to give presents to Japanese kids. Other sleigh are go to China." Tom said. "The first house is... There. Tim, throw the present into this house's chimney!" Sarah said. "But... Is that OK to do?" Tim said. "Don't worry. The presents can fry in to the kids' bed." Tom said. Tim thought the presents are going stuck into the chimney. Tim throw all the presents. Every sleigh are came back into the Santa's house. Dwarfs are screaming about something. "What happen!?" "We have a big problem!"

7

"What is the problem?" Tom said. "One present is left!" "Sarah can you check the present lists?" Tom said. Sarah check the present list. But the fat dwarf make a big sneeze, so the present lists are fly away. Everybody gather the all the present lists. "Oh... In the back of the present list, writing something in the." "But it almost dawn!" "Wait I think it your present, Tim!" Sarah said. "Merry Christmas Tim!" Sarah, Tom, and other dwarfs said. "Thank you, everybody! And... Can I see Santa?"

“Hi, Santa.” “Hi.” Santa said. “His name is Tim, and are you OK Santa?” “Yeah, I’m find.” “Santa know every think in the world.” Sarah said. Tim is thinking. Santa know everything.... “Can I talk with Santa just a little moment?” Tim said. “Sure.” Dwarfs are leave Santa’s room. “Santa. Do you know one thing special in this world?” “I think it yourself. Because you live in another country and now, you come in this world. And why you said that question to me?” Tim explain everything. “Are you go back to your world?” Santa said. “Yeah, thank you Santa. You make me a good memory.” Tim said. “Thank you Tim. You help my job with my little dwarfs. Bye Tim.” Tim take his thighs and say, “Black cat, I found you!”

“Hi Tim” Black cat said. “OMG! What day is today? I think I rest school for one day?!” Tim scream. “Don’t worry you just stay two minutes.” Cat said. “Tim. What are you doing. Teacher said you should go back.” Tim’s friend said. “OK, I will go back.” Tim hear that cat said “Enjoy!”

# Taylor's Journey

*Shanghai Community International School, Park, Amy – 10*

## Chapter 1: Taylor

There was a boy named Taylor. He had a cat named, Jack. He wanted to be sailor like his brother. One day, Taylor asked his parents if he can go sailing with his older brother. The answer was, “Nooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo!”

Your brother is 20 years old, and you are only 10 years old! What if you meet pirates?! Last time, your brother met one!”

“Fine!!!!!!!!!!!!” Taylor yelled. And he went up to the stairs, go to his room and shut the door very loudly. He even saw little wooden piece fall on the ground from the door. Then, he started to cry.

## Chapter 2: Run away

At that night, when everyone was asleep, Taylor ran out from his house with his cat, Jack. Before he leaves, he made a check list:

Water (o)

Clothing (o)

Food (o)

Cat Food (o)

Cat clothing (o)

Plan (o)

The cat meows. “Yeah, I understand. I’m doing the same thinking as you.”

Then, they started walking...

## Chapter 3: Little girl

He, no,no,no, They (If you count for cat) went to Marina. They had to found an empty boat. Luckily, they found one! They ride on it, and start on. In a few minutes, he heard girl crying. Taylor turned back. He saw a little girl crying behind him. He tried to stay calm, but he started to scream. The girl said, “Hey, hey. What the rush? I’m not here to tell the police... And stop screaming! That’s going to let my ear fall off. You know?”

“But, what, how, the?”

“Hey, can you even talk?” girl said.

“Yep, yep. I’m back.”

“Oops, I’m here to tell you somethin’. This boat is cursed... You have to go back to that marina before you die from this boat!”

Then the girl was gone. Taylor looked up. Then he saw really big wave coming from him! Then.. splash!!!!!!!!!!!!

## Chapter 4: True story for that girl...

Before Taylor drown, he got only one story in his mind. It was “A ghost.” One year ago, his brother told him...

“Once, I was riding a ship by myself. Then I turned back because I heard the girl’s voice. I talk to her, and in few moments, I was drowning...I heard that there was a pirate family was sailing, and there was the big wave coming for them. And every night, if you are sailing alone, that girl shows up to kill other people like how she died...”

## Chapter 5: Everest... and monster!

Taylor waked up in a really cold place. It was Everest! The highest mountain ever! “It’s nice that I brought my winter clothing. Right?”

Cat meowed.

“Fine! You got it too, because you are a smarty cat!”

Then, he heard screaming. The sound was coming out from the top of the mountain. Taylor looked up. He saw a man hurting other person. He had a staff, and it was full of ice. He shot the person, and it froze. And if the man touch the person twice, it went all fine. Taylor was so surprise for all that magic power.

Then the man accidentally drop the staff, and it rolled down to Taylors shoes. The man shouted to Taylor, “Give that staff to me, you horrible boy!”

The person next to man, shouted, “Don’t listen to him. You keep the staff and use it in good way. Please... If you give the staff to him, he will try to rule the world...”

Taylor couldn’t hear the man. He could only heard that person’s voice. “Use it good way. Use it good way.” So, he hold the staff and ran fastest as he could, with his cat of course. His heart started to rush faster and faster!





# New Journeys to the West

*Shanghai Singapore International School, Clavar, Jie Emma – 10*

Chloe was a teenager, kind and intelligent. She had a pet dog named Brownie and a horse named Ella. She liked to go on new adventures and loved to discover new things every day. She liked to play with her friends and her pets as well as helping them when they had problems. When she was bored and had nothing to do, she liked to train herself to hit bull's eye on the archery board, or ride her horse through the woods and jungles to visit her master, who taught her new things and trained her strength, bravery, kindness and things that princesses do, even though she was not one.

After a year of training, she became talented and famous around the village. Many people liked her not only because she was talented but also because she was trained really well. She was brilliant, elegant and had wonderful archery skills. Every day, Chloe became even more famous than the day before, and the king heard more about her every day.

One afternoon, Chloe was having lunch when she heard some sounds coming from her horse, Ella. Ella was hungry so Chloe fed Ella some hay.

The next day, when some villagers were picking the sweetest apples, one of the villagers became stuck on the tree. Everyone panicked and did not know who to call upon for help.

“STOP!”

Everyone stopped chattering. One of the villagers said, “Let’s call Chloe!” All the villagers agreed instinctively. When Chloe arrived, she saw the villager who was stuck on the tree.

“Grab my hand.”

The villager was too scared to agree but still did as Chloe had suggested. When Chloe and the villager came down the tree, everyone was very happy and gave Chloe a big cheer!

Now, when villagers passed by Chloe’s house, they will always leave some presents in front of her house to show their appreciation for helping the villager to safety.

One day, when she arrived at her master’s place on her horse with her dog in her bag, she saw her master smiling and holding a piece of paper. It was an invitation.

Dear Chloe and your master,

I hope you are reading this because this is an invitation for you to visit the palace and have some fun! However, you need to go through many different obstacles to get to my castle. You won’t be alone because there will be some friends to help you.

From the King of the West Kingdom


Chloe thought for a while, not knowing if she wanted to accept the invitation. Her master wanted her to go and all the villagers also agreed that Chloe and her pets could go with her master to the Kingdom of the West.

Chloe agreed. They packed lots of food, many potions, lots of dog food and doggy treats, a load of hay, some clothes, lots of water to drink, tents, beds, some ender eyes, some bows and arrows, all in a bag big enough to hold all the stuff and set off.

On their way, Brownie smelled something. She went closer to the bushes. The bushes were moving and suddenly, something popped out of the bushes! It was another dog! Chloe saw a collar on the dog and found out that the dog was called Harley. She put her into her bag together with Brownie.

They went closer and closer to the West Kingdom and crossed many traps, deserts, jungles, forests, seas, oceans and mountains and discovered new creatures.

They came to Ever Bridge. The bridge had many traps and sometimes when you take your first step on the bridge, you might fall into the lava below. When Chloe, Ella, Brownie, Harley and her master stood on the bridge, it started to shake. Some pieces of the wooden bridge started to fall. When Chloe looked back, she found that the bridge was falling apart! She told everyone to run as fast as they could and protect themselves from danger.



Finally, they were all safe and no one was hurt. Chloe received a reward! It was a lava stone! Chloe asked her master what a lava stone was. Her master replied, “A lava stone is a stone that can be used to make a water and fire amulet that can protect one from the harms of water, fire and lava. To make the amulet, one must use a lava stone, a golden string and the water Emerald.” The master told Chloe to first keep the stone.

When they were almost reaching the castle, they had one last thing to do: climb Mountain Never. Mountain Never was a mountain that no one had ever climbed. Chloe took an ender eye, looked at it, and said, “I remember this can help teleport a person anywhere when it drops to the ground.”

“I will go to the other side alone and meet you back here. All of you can stay here for now.”

Will Chloe make it without her friends? She had faith in herself. She gave the ender eye a big throw and looked at it until she was teleported. Her master yelled, “She did it!”

Everyone was very happy. The dogs barked. Her master felt deeply happy and when she arrived in front of the Kingdom of the West. She saw her master, her friends and her pets. Chloe was surprised. The King of the West gave Chloe a water Emerald and a golden string.

When Chloe went back home, she crafted the one and only Water and Fire necklace. It was also known as the Lucky Charm. All her family and friends were very proud and so was her master, the villagers, and her pets.

# New Journeys to the West

*Shanghai Singapore International School, Tarika, Vani Gunjan – 11*

Once there was a man named Long. He wanted to find treasure. This is because a monk had told him, “If you find treasure, you will become the God of China.” That made Long eager to find it. So he told his family that he was going to look for the treasure. His mom said, “You cannot go, you are only 15 years old.” His dad told his mom, “Our Long will be fine, just let him go!” So mom said, “Fine! But if Long does not come back, it will be your fault!”

After a few days, when Long was ready to leave, his brother Ming felt jealous and decided to stop him from finding the treasure. So when Long jumped onto the boat, Ming also secretly jumped onto the boat with him. After many days, Ming became hungry because he hadn't eaten anything. He decided to push Long off the boat. But Long actually knew that somebody was on the boat with him and it was Ming. He also knew that Ming was going to do something to him so he anchored on an island, took some fruits, and put them inside his pocket. After a few minutes, Ming stood up, pushed Long into the freezing cold water and paddled the boat away. But Ming did not realise that the map was with his brother, so he paddled the boat back home. Luckily, Long could swim and he swam to and rested on the island nearby.

When Ming reached home, mom and dad were very upset and they taught him a lesson. The next day, Long decided not to give up and continued his journey. He was bored and wanted to do something so he went to the first island he saw. On the island, he ate some fruits and went fishing for dinner. He finally caught a fish that he cooked and ate. When he was full, he lied down and looked at the stars. He soon fell asleep.

The next day when he woke up, he saw that his boat was not there so he started to worry. He looked up and saw a creature with a head like an eagle and a body like a normal man. Guess what? The strange creature had Long's boat! Long shouted, “Hey give me back my boat!” The creature smacked Long with his wings and he went flying into the water and got soaking wet. Long became angry and cried, “Come here you creature!” The creature came flying down and Long jumped on to its back and started to strangle the creature. The boat dropped from the creature's wing-shaped hands and broke into pieces.

Long was so upset that he started crying. The creature had also dropped on the floor and Long shouted at it, “You broke my boat! How will I find the treasure now?” Suddenly the creature turned into a young girl and said, “I am very sorry that I broke your boat!” Long was so surprised and asked her how she had turned into such a big monster. She told him her story: a witch had come into her house and put a spell on her. Every Thursday afternoon, she would turn into a monster. Then the girl told him that she knew where the treasure was. She took him to a secret island where only high flying creatures could reach.

When they reached the place, Long started digging the earth. After a few days of hard work, they found the treasure! It was time for Long to go back home so the girl used her powers and made a little boat for him. Long jumped onto the boat with the treasure and after a few days journey, he reached home. He then went to the Monk and gave the treasure to him. The monk chanted and transferred the magical powers of the treasure into Long's body. Now Long had to learn how to use those powers. But for this, he'll have to take another journey to the west!

# New Journeys to the West

*Shanghai Singapore International School, Yang, Si-Han – 10*

“Hurry up George!” Danny cried from the car.

“I’m coming!” George replied in a hurry.

“There is no time to lose!”

**I**t was George and Danny’s first trip to the local museum. They were very excited to see dinosaurs, animals, plants... But, they what they really wanted was to learn more about their favourite topic, the American West.

George and Danny were brothers. They were both lovers of American West history. When they were five years old, they would dress up as cowboys, riding paper horses. At ten years old, they would always carry toy guns and fight with each other using them. Even though they were twelve now, they still loved it.

Their father had parked the car in the lot very soon after they alighted. Danny stared at the museum happily. He said to himself, “I can’t believe I’m going in!” George agreed, “This is a wonderful place! I’m speechless.” Their father and mother did not really enjoy the museum so they sat in the café instead. George and Danny walked into the enormous room which displayed colourful banners and signs of the exhibits.

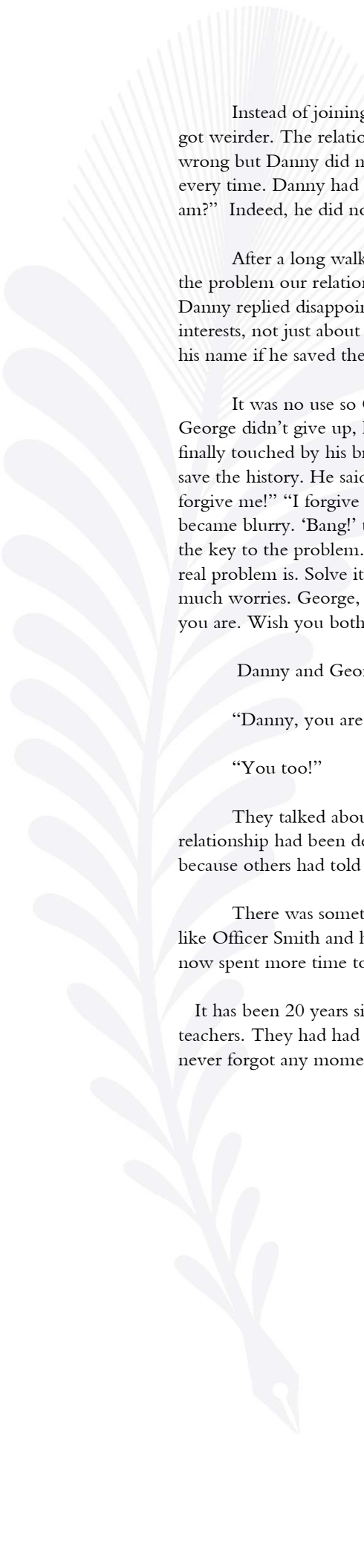
They soon found the correct route to the American West section. But when they got to it, the exhibits vanished infant of their eyes, one by one! Soon nothing was left; people seemed to have forgotten its existence too. They asked the security guards but they were surprised, “What is the American West? We’ve never heard about it being here.”

George and Danny were very confused and thought it was a prank. “What happened? Everyone seems to have forgotten about the American West but why not us?” Danny asked. Suddenly, there heard a mysterious deep voice, “It is weird isn’t it? It is because you two little cowboys have a rare passion about it.” Danny and George froze in their tracks and stared at each other. The deep voice continued, “Sorry, it is very rude of me to not introduce myself. I’m Officer Smith from the American West, which we call the Wild West.” A man came out from the dark shadows. He was wearing an old cowboy hat and worn-out boots. Simply, he looked like Woody from the Toy Story movie. George shouted in excitement, “A real cowboy!”

“Yes, I am a cowboy!”

As George and Officer Smith chatted nonstop about the Wild West, Danny thought about deeper issues. “Why is the American West disappearing? Why is it forgotten?” Danny asked sadly. However, George and Officer Smith were still talking nonstop and ignored Danny. Danny became so angry that fire was about to burn on his head. He shouted, “George, zip your mouth! I have questions for the officer!” George crossed his arms and glared at Danny, as the his brother returned his glare. Officer Smith tried to change the subject by telling them that they should travel back in time to find the answers to Danny’s questions. George was delighted at the suggestion, but Danny had mixed feelings. The truth was, Danny did not see eye to eye with Officer Smith.

Despite Danny’s hesitation, they time travelled back to the days of the American West. Another cowboy was waiting for them. His eyes were as black as coal and he was wearing the same outfit as Officer Smith, but newer. It was very obvious that they were enemies and brothers. The Officer whispered something into his ears and in a blink, they started fighting. They were fighting not because they were actually enemies, but wanted the brothers to walk away as they had talked on the way there.



Instead of joining the ‘fight’, George and Danny walked away to explore the awkward town. Things got weirder. The relationship between George and Danny was getting worse. George knew something was wrong but Danny did not. He tried to do something to mend the relationship but he would mess it up every time. Danny had kept complaining about George’s imperfections. “Why can’t you be as perfect as I am?” Indeed, he did not know that nobody was perfect, even himself.

After a long walk as George kept on thinking about the real problem. He found a clever solution, “Is the problem our relationship, like in most stories? You know, why the Wild west is disappearing?” But Danny replied disappointedly, “You know George, I don’t really care about it anymore. I have other fun interests, not just about the West.” George tried to cheer him up by telling him that people will remember his name if he saved the Wild West...

It was no use so George dragged Danny into the time machine and teleported into the present world. George didn’t give up, he told stories of their childhood and interesting facts about the west. Danny was finally touched by his brother who was willing to save history and their relationship. So, he decided to help save the history. He said, “I am sorry to have said and done the stupid things. I am really sorry, please forgive me!” “I forgive you as your dear brother.” They hugged with forgiveness and love. Everything soon became blurry. ‘Bang!’ they fell to the ground that became smooth and soft. They knew that they had found the key to the problem. After, they heard a soft echo from a very familiar man, “Now you know what the real problem is. Solve it and stay happy. Danny, remember that not everything is perfect. Don’t have too much worries. George, it is okay to have your own character. Don’t let people change you but stay who you are. Wish you both luck, I will always be there for you both.”

Danny and George woke up at the same time.

“Danny, you are the best brother in the world!”

“You too!”

They talked about the strange dream, until mom called them for breakfast. The truth was, their relationship had been deteriorating as Danny was getting more selfish and George was transforming himself because others had told him to. This dream had taught them a lesson.

There was something very awkward about Danny and George’s new neighbours. He looked exactly like Officer Smith and his brother. However, George and Danny never noticed the similarities because they now spent more time together than observing the changing neighbourhood.

It has been 20 years since. They never lost contact with each other as they both became famous history teachers. They had had many different dreams but that one dream remained unforgettable and special. They never forgot any moment of it.



# A Journey West

*Shanghai Singapore International School (SSIS), Pujar, Rajat – 12*

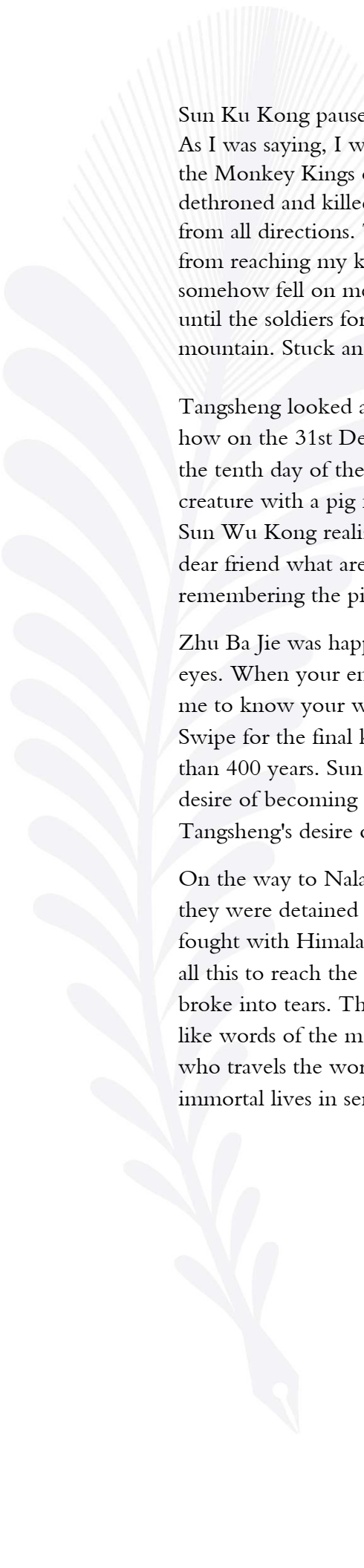
It was a cold winter day in Beijing. The date was 19th December 1987 when Tangsheng Xian decided to go to India to learn the way of the Buddha and become a monk. He informed his family about his desire, as they were gathered over dinner. After listening, the family was happy except for his great-grandfather. Tangsheng started his journey west on foot, on the 20th December 1987 for Nalanda Temple, in Bihar, India.

The date was 22nd December 1987; it has been 3 days since he left home. He walked through the slippery paths and rough roads; barely resting or eating as he was eager to reach Nalanda. Tangsheng was so tired due to the lack of sleep and food that he decided to have some rest near a famous mountain called the Buddha's Fist (Duh, Dhu, and Dhu!). He was preparing to sleep under a big tree when he heard a strange screaming. He looked in the direction of the scream and called out by raising his voice, "Who is it?" Then the voice spoke to him in a scary but low voice, "Hey, who is there! Help Me! Can you pull me out?"

He tried hard to find the voice, and he found a big monkey man who was stuck between two branches of a tree beneath the Buddha's fist. Tangsheng was surprised but scared when he saw the strange animal who looked like a mixture of monkey and human. He recalled his great grandfather's story of the Monkey King of China and put his efforts to rescue the monkey man from the branches of the tree. After rescuing the man, Tangsheng asked, "How did you get stuck up there?" The monkey man told me his story.

I am Sun Wu Kong. I am born in Yantai's Monkey Kingdom. I am a born fighter as people of the kingdom call me. After 10 years of hard work, concentration and practicing, I became one of the strongest monkeys in my batch. The citizens of monkey kingdom wanted me to be their future king, but the king refused. If I am capable of becoming the King, he said, fight me using the warrior weapon which is secured with the Dragon King in his under water kingdom. The Monkey King gave me two weeks to prepare for the fight and to get the weapon from Dragon King.

I went to the Dragon Kingdom to request for the weapon. On the way, I met a strange animal with the body of a tortoise and head of a snake. It helped me to find my way to the Dragon Kingdom. I expressed my gratitude to the tortoise snake for his help, and for bringing me to the Dragon King. The Dragon King did not consider my request, but insulted me. He told me I am incapable of holding the warrior weapon as it can only be held by hands that are strong to save people and living things on earth. He also said I need to prove my ability by lifting the pillars of his castle. I accepted and completed the challenge set by the Dragon King. The king was satisfied with my ability and gave me the warrior weapon and Ruyi Jing Bang. I thanked to the Dragon King for his courtesy and prepared myself to fight with Monkey King. On my way back, I received a shocking message from my brother, Hanuman. The message was that the Monkey King died and my kingdom chose me as their new king.



Sun Ku Kong paused his story with sadness in his eyes but continued after a deep breath. As I was saying, I was crowned king. Just a few days after being king, I went to meet with the Monkey Kings of the different provinces. Being the strongest, and they wanted me dethroned and killed. I escaped, but their soldiers were waiting for me and attacked me from all directions. They broke mountains, cut down trees and dug the ground to stop me from reaching my kingdom. I fought the enemy soldiers with courage, but a huge tree somehow fell on me and I became stuck up there with no way to escape. So I held on, until the soldiers forgot about me. It has been 500 years since I have been beneath the mountain. Stuck and holding on!”.

Tangsheng looked at him and asked, “Do you want to come with me to India?” That’s how on the 31st December 1987, Tangsheng and Sun Wu Kong set off for Nalanda. On the tenth day of the travelling, they reached a path after crossing the Everest. A strange creature with a pig face and the body of human stumbled from a cave begging for food. Sun Wu Kong realized that it was his old friend Zhu Ba Jie. He called out to him, “My dear friend what are you doing here?” Tangsheng, witnessing this conversation was also remembering the pig man from the stories of his great-grandfather.

Zhu Ba Jie was happy to see his old friend Sun and replied to his question with tears in his eyes. When your enemies couldn’t find you, they shifted their sight to me and captured me to know your whereabouts. They tortured me for years before handing me to Head Swipe for the final kill; who set me free instead. I am hiding from your enemies for more than 400 years. Sun told him, “No need to hide”. Then Sun told him about Tangsheng’s desire of becoming a monk. Sun’s thought of serving in the Buddha temple and Tangsheng’s desire of becoming monk impressed Zhu, and he became the third traveler.

On the way to Nalanda all three travelers received mixed responses from the villagers, they were detained by border security, survived cold storms, and heavy snow falls. They fought with Himalayan wolves. They walked through icy paths and through dark caves; all this to reach the Buddhist temples of Nalanda on the 31<sup>st</sup> March 1988. All of them broke into tears. They forgot the restless days as the songs of the monks chanting sounded like words of the mother. With great dedication, Tangsheng became a Buddhist monk who travels the world to spread Buddhism. Sun Wu Kong and Zhu Ba Jie will spend their immortal lives in serving Buddha and the monks in Nalanda.

# A Monk's Journey

*Shanghai Singapore International School (SSIS), Rao, Taanvi – 11*

Many years ago, in a far-off village in Anhui Province of Ancient China, there lived a brave Chinese Buddhist monk called Xuanzang. Everyone in the village trusted him for everything, but the monk had two people whom he trusted the most; Monkey King SunWuKong and the Fire Dragon, who are known as the two followers. During those times, Anhui Province was one of the poorest villages in China. No one was rich; not even the monk. All the villagers trusted the monk because he had food to give to the people in the village from his gardens.


The monk had everything he needed but one morning during meditation, he realized that he didn't have the understanding and practice of Buddhism for everyone. On that fateful day, Xuanzang explained to his followers about his realization and thought that he had that morning. Monkey King SunWuKong softly spoke, "My friend Hanuman is a god who lives in the far West of India with the other gods. He once told me that in India there is Buddhism in Nalanda. Maybe we could go to Nalanda to bring Buddhism to all of Anhui Province." After much thought, Xuanzang decided that he and the two followers will go on the journey together. They started the following morning and they went through villages, forests and over mountains.

After weeks of travelling, they went through a forest that was gloomy. Xuanzang, who was thirsty and tired, told his two followers to go and find a river and bring him water to drink. As he waited, he hummed and sang some Chinese songs and poems to the birds and animals in the forest. What he didn't know was that someone else was also listening to him. He kept singing when he heard sounds coming out from behind the bushes. Startled, he stopped to observe the bushes. When the bushes started moving towards him, Xuanzang felt fear. He tried to run but he slipped and fell, hitting his head to the ground unconscious. When he woke up, he saw that he was right above the ground hanging upside down, as he realized that he was in a dark cave.

Confused, he heard a sound approaching him. Xuanzang called out in a shaking voice, "Who is there? Show yourself!" A reply, "I took you!" The monk didn't know who the unfamiliar voice belonged to. When a pretty little girl with wicked eyes and a creepy voice appeared in front of the monk, he was shocked. She said, "My grandma died before I could avenge her for making me a witch. I decided that the first human I meet in the forest, would be turned into a big frog to use as my transport." Then Xuanzang said softly, "I beg of you, do not harm me." The witch ignored him and started her magic spell. As she was distracted, Xuanzang slowly struggled to untie the rope around his hands and then legs. He crashed to the ground as she stood under him, falling on top of the little girl. Xuanzang made his escape as she struggled to get up.

As he ran from the cave, going deeper into the forest, it was nightfall. The witch wasn't behind him; he had escaped her. Xuanzang took shelter under a big tree with fruits that he plucked to eat. That morning, he heard sounds of a waterfall that he followed and found it behind the cave of the witch. He drank some water and walked further to search for his two followers. He heard a strange noise and he felt that something was following him. He tried to run without making much noise in a different direction but he found himself running in a circle, as he was back at the same spot. Darkness took over again. Exhausted, Xuanzang he slept for some time near the cave.

The next morning, he followed the direction the birds flew in and he found a river. Xuanzang drank some water, and ate fruit that had fallen from the trees. All the while, his thoughts were on his followers. As he was meditating at the river, he saw a trail of water droplets shining in the light. Xuanzang followed the trail until it disappeared, and he found SunWuKong and the Fire Dragon; his two followers at its end. The trusted friends were glad to meet again. As they continued on their journey, they shared their story of the last three days. Lost in their talking, the friends came across a man sitting below a big tree and doing meditation.



The man with long hair and beard was wearing minimum clothes but did not notice them at first. The Monkey King got his attention and asked, “Why do you sit under this tree?” The man opened his eyes slowly, and spoke in a gentle manner. He, Krishna, came from India to this mountain forest to do meditation. He lived on forest fruit and drank water from a river at the far end of the mountains. As they spoke, the friends realized that he was a very knowledgeable person for he knew much about Buddha and the earth. He described his daily body stretches and prayers to the morning sun.

Xuanzang expressed his wish to visit India and learn more about Buddhism. Krishna agreed to take Xuanzang and his followers to India, once his meditation ended on the full moon and asked the friends to join him until then. On the morning of the full moon, they all started walking towards the west to reach Nalanda. They crossed mountains, forests, and villages and after few months they reached Nalanda. On this journey, Xuanzang and his followers learned more from Krishna.

When they reached Nalanda, Krishna helped organized for their staying with the monks before leaving them. Finally, Xuanzang was where he would learn about Buddhism to bring its understanding and practice to his village, deep in Anhui Province. It will be many years before Xuanzang and his followers got the deep knowledge they needed to bring it back to the village. And it will be many years later, that the three friends will meet Krishna again.

## Bridge

*Shanghai Singapore International School (SSIS), Wong, Edith – 12*

I wiped the sweat from my forehead, using my giant robe sleeves. Zhang was beside me complaining, “Master, where is that water you promised?” I smiled softly at Zhang. “Soon, Zhang, soon. Patience.” I slowly trudged through the desert sand, trying to navigate the wide GA shun Gobi Desert. The footprints behind me were long gone, as if the sand was desperate to cover my efforts. The sun raised higher into the sky, causing me to realize that it was only noon. Zhang, as if reading my thoughts, begged impatiently, “Sir, it is noon now. We have been walking nonstop since midnight. Resting must not be a problem.” I answered firmly before continuing to walk, leading the horse. “Zhang, an important virtue in Buddhism is determination. Determination is the value that leads all to success. I would not wish to stop.” Zhang’s dried, cracked lips silence.

\*\*\*\*\*

I am Xuan Zang, a monk from Chang An, China. I am 29 years old now; an orphan since 10, a monk since 13. Buddhism is all messed up in China. The emperor in my city, Tang Tai Zong, doesn’t support Buddhism. But my fate changed one day when I met an Indian monk. He had an aura around him that showed he has a lot of knowledge. My young and naïve 26-year-old self was clueless around him and I called him Master. He would smile modestly and be gentle in his manner, “India, it is where Buddhism lives” he would often murmur. After he had left, I spent days reflecting on my life. A part in my life was missing, missing like piece of a Chinese scroll. I escaped from my messed-up city as it was preparing for war. Along my journey, I promised a villager who gave me food and shelter that I would accept his son under my wing. His name – Zhang.

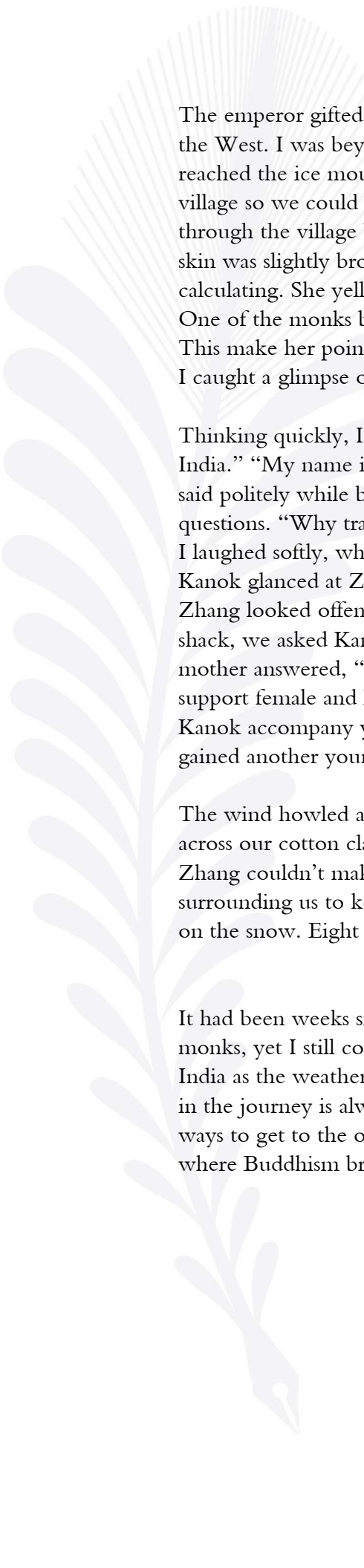
\*\*\*\*\*

So far, Zhang and I have arrived at the borders of the city Gao Chang, not knowing what to expect. “Gao Chang is one of the richest cities in China,” he explained. “They are known for their strong army and their stubborn king.” My face remained emotionless, hiding my embarrassment. What would the city think of us? Chinese cities are extremely strict, for we are cautious people and like to be on guard. We went straight to the royal palace as it is customary to have permission to travel across Gao Chang. “Welcome to Gao Chang city! You must be the famous monk who escaped Chang An to go to India. Yes, we have all heard about you. You see, Gao Chang is now a Buddhist country. We welcome all monks, Chen.”

After days of spending time with the emperor and sharing about Buddhism, the emperor’s eyes blazed with resolve. “Stay!” he muttered forcefully. He would not accept that my journey was to the land of Buddhism. For days he tried to force me into changing my mind. Finally, I had no ideas to work out as the emperor will not accept my response; I played my final card – hunger strike. The next four days, I grew hungrier and weaker, but I had to go on my journey. On the fifth day, I blacked out. I felt cold water pressed to my lips as I slowly opened my eyes. The emperor was chanting “sorry” repeatedly as he promised to let me go. He gave me enough supplies to finish my journey. I smiled, tears uncontrollably streaming down my face as we prayed and repeated mantras together one last time. We may be different. He is an emperor and I am a monk but we prayed in the temple as brothers.

\*\*\*\*\*





The emperor gifted me supplies and twelve monks to accompany me on my journey to the West. I was beyond grateful: it was an act I'd never be able to repay. We slowly reached the ice mountains we must cross. The monks brought Zhang and I to a nearby village so we could prepare before trekking through the blizzards. As soon as we stepped through the village borders, a girl around fourteen stopped us with a spear in hand. Her skin was slightly brown and her raven black hair was tied up. Her dark eyes cold and calculating. She yelled in an unfamiliar Chinese accent, "Who are you?"

One of the monks blurted out, "We are from Gao Chang. Let us pass, little girl!"

This made her point her spear directly at the monk. The monk turned pale and gulped. I caught a glimpse of a Buddhist chain on her wrists, hiding beneath her thick, fur sleeves.

Thinking quickly, I spoke to her, "I am Xuan Zang, the monk who wants to travel to India." "My name is Kanok Yu. My father is an Indian as my mother is a Chinese." She said politely while bowing. As she directed us through the small village, Kanok asked me questions. "Why travel to India? Is your trail through the snow mountains?"

I laughed softly, while Zhang scoffed at her. "A girl like you shouldn't ask questions."

Kanok glanced at Zhang, her tone dripping venom and asked me, "Who is this?"

Zhang looked offended as I answered easily, "Oh, that's Zhang." After a night at Kanok's shack, we asked Kanok's parents for directions to the mountains. Surprising me, Kanok's mother answered, "Kanok can bring you there. You see, not a lot of the emperors' support female and Buddhism, but our family are Buddhists and we are dedicated. Let Kanok accompany you. She is good with a spear and making food." Without hesitation, I gained another young traveler.

\*\*\*\*\*

The wind howled and whirled; it must be a snowstorm. The freezing wind whipped across our cotton clad bodies causing us to stop for shelter against a make-shift cave. Zhang couldn't make a fire, and we were all starving. As we huddled together, the monks surrounding us to keep warm. The next morning, eight of the monks collapsed lifelessly on the snow. Eight brave souls. I never knew their names.

\*\*\*\*\*

It had been weeks since we had left those dreadful ice mountains and the poor souls of the monks, yet I still couldn't lift the aching pain away from my heart. We were nearly in India as the weather got warmer. These weeks I felt something new inside me. The bridge in the journey is always hard, but as long as you make the first step, there are numerous ways to get to the other side. Our smaller group, continued for the temples of India, where Buddhism breathes.

# New Journeys to the West

*Shanghai Singapore International School (SSIS), Wong, Kyra –10*

Everyone has a dream. Maybe to be a doctor, artist, dentist or actor. But this 15 year old boy whose name is called Xuanzang, dreams of traveling to America to take part in a cooking competition. Not any cooking competition, but the greatest cooking competition of all time: 'International Masterchef Junior'. This year's theme is titled 'New Journeys to the West'. Why 'New Journeys to the West?' It is because every competitor must make three dishes from three countries that he or she has been to. The three dishes must include a beef dish, seafood dish and a dessert. Xuanzang plans to travel to Thailand, Australia and Ireland to meet the greatest chefs in the world so they can teach him how to make the dishes.

Xuanzang's first stop is to go to Thailand to meet Monkey King who makes the best banana crepes in the world. His real name is actually not called Monkey King. That name is his nickname. People named him that because his specialty is banana crepes and monkeys like bananas. Xuanzang took a flight from China to Thailand to meet Monkey King. When Xuanzang reached Thailand, he immediately went to look for Monkey King in his restaurant named "Delicious Crepes". "May I see Monkey King please?" begged Xuanzang for at least the 20<sup>th</sup> time. He had been begging a waitress for a long time before Monkey King himself came out of the kitchen. "Sir, this young boy wants to speak to you," said the waitress. "Please come into my kitchen," said Monkey King. "Sir, my name is Xuanzang and I am from China. I would like to learn how to make your banana crepes because I am planning to take part in the Masterchef cooking competition and I need to make a delicious dessert to allow me to win the competition."

"Well since you are so sincere in wanting to learn how to make my banana crepes, I will teach you."

"Really? Thank you so much Monkey King," thanked Xuanzang.

After Xuanzang mastered the banana crepes dish, a curious Monkey King decided to follow Xuanzang to America.

Xuanzang's second stop is to travel to Australia to learn how to make a special steak with mushroom sauce and potato fries. Xuanzang and Monkey King booked a flight from Thailand to Australia to meet the world's famous chef, Talking Pig. Talking Pig makes delicious steaks in Australia. When the pair reached Australia, they put their bags in the hotel room before going for dinner at 'Steak and Grill' restaurant, the restaurant that Talking Pig owns. Talking Pig was initially hesitant to pass his recipe to Xuanzang. However, once he saw his friend Monkey King, he decided to teach Xuanzang how to make his dish after listening to the reason why Xuanzang wanted to learn the dish.

"Hey, may I tag along with you to the competition?" asked Talking Pig after he taught Xuanzang how to make his steak dish. "Sure!" replied Xuanzang.

Xuanzang's third and final stop is Ireland where he had to learn how to make a seafood dish. Xuanzang, Monkey King and Talking Pig boarded a flight from Australia to Ireland and they talked non-stop on the airplane like they were old friends. When they finally reached Ireland, the three friends hurriedly rushed to Friar's restaurant called "Friar's King Crab" and pleaded with him to teach Xuanzang how to make his best seafood dish: Seafood broth with clams, prawns, scallops and lobster. When Friar finally agreed to teach Xuanzang, he was so happy that he punched the air with delight as he was finally able to take part in the competition after so many years of hard work.

The day of the competition finally arrived. Monkey King, Talking Pig and Friar all accompanied Xuanzang to the competition in New York, America. When Xuanzang's name was called, Xuanzang carefully brought up his dishes and all the judges took turns to taste his food. The judges described Xuanzang's dishes as delicious, mouth-watering, phenomenal, scrumptious and sophisticated. They all decided that Xuanzang's three dishes were the best dishes of the night. When Xuanzang heard the judges announcing the winner and his name was called, he was so delighted and immediately thanked his friends whom he had befriended for teaching him how to cook such wonderful dishes.

# New Journeys to the West

Singapore International School (Hong Kong), Cheung, Clement Raphael – 10

Monk Tang and his three disciples, Monkey King, Pigsy and the Friar of Sand, have gotten the *Sanzang Jing*, as commanded by Emperor Tang Taizong. They have suffered eighty times by monsters and obstacles. They are now travelling on a cloud back to Emperor Tang's palace. However, Guanyin has predicted that they would suffer eighty-one times. Thus, to fulfil her predictions, Guanyin made them suffer once more, by squalls and gales. The quartet has to walk back to China via the Silk Road.

The merchants of the Silk Road know that the quartet has arrived there with the *Sanzang Jing*. They rumoured about what is written inside the *Sanzang Jing*. No one knows what is in the *Sanzang Jing* because it is written in Sanskrit, a foreign Indian language.

One day, a merchant named Fort Chune, who loved luck, threatened, "Give me your book of luck!"

"Book of Luck? I am afraid I do not know which 'Book of Luck' are you talking about," replied Monk Tang calmly.

"You know which one! The *Sanzang Jing*!" snapped Fort.

"Oh, no you don't!" growled the Monkey King.

"You don't give it to me, eh? Then I'll curse you!" snarled Fort.

"Your threat has rung a bell," said the Monkey King, raging, "Comrades, KILL!"

"Hold your horses – disciples, putting people to death may not always be the best way. Let me teach," Monk Tang ordered. "The *Sanzang Jing* is not about luck as it is not one of the true values of Buddhism." Having heard that, Fort remained, "If luck is not a true value, what is, huh? Tell me, I'd like to know."

"If you'd like to know, you can follow us on our mission to translate the *Sanzang Jing* written in Sanskrit." Monk Tang said wisely.

"Yeah, why not?" agreed Fort.

They walked and walked... They reached Dunhuang and took a brief rest there. Another merchant came about and said, "Hi, I'm Herk. Herk Yules. I am a merchant that sells wine. If you give me the *Sanzang Jing*, I'll give you ten bottles of brewed rice wine!"

"OOH!" Pigsy squealed, "Monk Tang, may we trade?"

"PIGSY!" boomed Monk Tang, "Nothing – ABSOLUTELY NOTHING – can replace the *Sanzang Jing*. How can you be a righteous, loyal disciple of mine when you don't even obey the simple rules and regulations?!"

"Well," stated Herk, "I'll give you all my wine!"

"PLEASE!" pleaded Pigsy.

"Tell me, Herk, what makes you want so dearly the *Sanzang Jing*?" asked Monk Tang curiously.

"Eating the *Sanzang Jing* will make you as strong as Hercules! Oh, how sweet is that..."

"One thing doesn't add up," remarked Pigsy, "Aren't you Herk Yules yourself?"

Herk Yules said, "I'm the merchant Herk Yules, not the strong guy Hercules, but I want to be as strong as Hercules!" (He had a mighty gasp between Herk and Yules, but pronounced Hercules as "her-COOLS", with the stress on the second syllable.)

"Okay, but the *Sanzang Jing* is not about strength as it is not one of the true values of Buddhism." Having heard that, Herk remained "If strength isn't a true value, then what is?"

"If you'd like to know, follow us on our mission to translate the *Sanzang Jing*." Monk Tang invited.

"Not a problem!" Herk concurred.

The group of six were near Chang'an by now. An old man called Ron J. Evity walked around and observed that a group of six had the *Sanzang Jing*. He used up all his might to run towards them and pleaded, "Please give me the *Sanzang Jing*! I am so old, monk. I need it, PLEASE!"

"I think I know what you're talking about," blurted out the Friar of Sand, "You're thinking that the *Sanzang Jing* is a longevity pill or a book about how to live for a thousand millennia! But I'm afraid the *Sanzang Jing* is not about longevity because it has nothing to do with the true values of Buddhism. I believe we didn't go that far away for some mumbo-jumbo longevity nonsense."

“So...” stuttered Ron, “What is it about?”

“Follow us on our mission to find out what exactly does it say in the *Sanzang Jing* (but the mission won't last long as we are already in Chang'an)” said Monk Tang.

“Ah, yes please, thank you...” Ron J. Evity appreciated.

Monk Tang and his disciples have arrived at the Palace. Tang Taizong the Emperor was pleased to see them.

“So it's been a long time, my friend! And I see you've got some disciples of yours! How wonderful!” exclaimed Emperor Tang.

“Yes, Your Majesty. But there is one slight problem that I need help from your majesty. That is, we do not understand Sanskrit.” Monk Tang confessed.

“It is perfectly normal for you not understand the Santa-script.”

“I agree, Your Majesty. But, thing is, the *Sanzang Jing* is written in Sanskrit.”

“Oh golly! I must summon a translator!” reassured the Emperor. He then summoned, “May the Royal Translator come to the King's Palace to translate Santa-script!”

A hunch-backed man in his thirties came into the room with a thick scroll that he was reading.

“Your Majesty, Tran S. Lator has come. How can I help you?”

“Translate the *Sanzang Jing* for us, if you may.”

“Yes, Your Majesty,” obeyed Tran S. Lator. He then recited, “

*If, on earth, there was no peace,  
The soldiers would never retreat.  
War would break out once again,  
That's probably why the world would end.  
People would fight for trivial things,  
Bellicosity and belligerence everyone would bring.  
The earth must ensure that peace maintains,  
Or else we would always suffer in pain.”*

“I think we all agree to the above, eh?” asked Emperor Tang.  
Do you?

# Journey to the West

*Singapore International School (Hong Kong), Choi, Chalsie – 10*

“ . . . So, young man. Would you mind telling us how you came about to this splendid country?” the melodic voice of the Indian Raja shook him from his thoughts. How should he say it? Xuanzang began sifting through his memories...

It was a burning, sweaty summer's day. A young monk named Xuanzang was packing a cloth bag. He looked at his friend, Meiwen, and asked,

“Is this enough?”

Meiwen, who was eating an apple, shrugged and replied,

“What do you shink?” with his mouth full of apple.

Xuanzang glanced at his cloth bag, which was filled with clothes and a sackful of freeze dried meals and shrugged, saying,

“It is enough for 2 years, and that's how long I'll be gone.”

Xuanzang was going for a trip to the West, aiming for India to find secrets—not that there were a lot any more. Unlike people in the current 21st Century, who take planes and boats, he was using the traditional way: walking. He has to walk across the Himalaya Mountains, a very difficult hike. He suddenly remembered.

“Oh yes! I forgot a tent, and something called iodine!” Being a monk, Xuanzang did not go camping before. “Better ask *shi fu* for some. See ya!”

An hour later, Xuanzang was ready to set off on his adventure. After saying goodbye, he set off through the monastery gates into the road. He was already following the highway, with cars zooming around him. As he came to a crossroad, he checked a map.

“Right on track!” he murmured. Suddenly, a great mountain loomed above him, blocking the sun from view; a majestic sight. Wondering how to get up there, he saw a girl with long hair that can change colours. She had magical powers, and was called Marissa. She beckoned him forward, and said,

“I am Marissa. I can help you during the journey, but only if you will not scream at this.” She closed her eyes, and her hair, which had been brown seconds ago, turned bright pink.

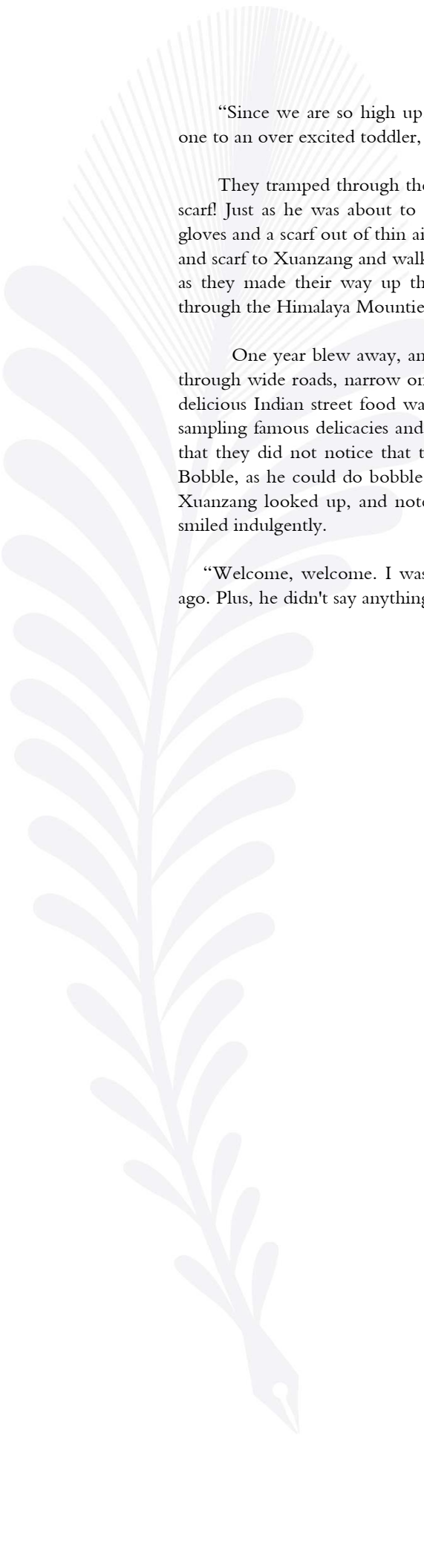
“Ah...” Xuanzang started to scream his head off, but one disdainful look on her face shut him up immediately.

Instead he said, “Oh. Cool. Now, let's climb that mountain!”

Two hours later, Xuanzang collapsed onto a shelf of rock, and moaned that he could not go any further. He took out a Snickers bar and slowly chewed it until it was gone. Marissa, who seemed to be able to survive without food or water, and was thin as a pin already, sighed but did not say anything. Ten minutes of rest later, however, Xuanzang stood up and shivered, saying,

“I am frozen! Why is it so cold?” Xuanzang complained.





“Since we are so high up, we are bound to be cold.” Marissa said, with an air of explaining one and one to an over excited toddler, and who was wearing only a thin white blouse and jeans, did not feel cold.

They tramped through the snow, sharp wind biting their exposed skin. Xuanzang did not even have a scarf! Just as he was about to freeze for real, a red-haired boy jumped out, and conjured a warm set of gloves and a scarf out of thin air! Magic! The boy bowed and said his name was Harold. He gave the gloves and scarf to Xuanzang and walked along with them, making happy chatter. The children laughed and giggled as they made their way up the mountains. The days flashed by as they talked, slept, cried and trudged through the Himalaya Mounties.

One year blew away, and the friends found themselves in New Delhi, capital of India. They walked through wide roads, narrow ones, and cluttered ones, the fragrant smells of cooking Lakhanpur de bhalle, a delicious Indian street food wafting through the air. They spent days walking through the streets of India, sampling famous delicacies and street foods. Delicious! They were so enchanted by mouth-watering smells that they did not notice that they were standing at the edge of the Palace until Harold (now nicknamed Bobble, as he could do bobble-heads) pointed out they were going to bump into a steel gate. Marissa and Xuanzang looked up, and noted that they were looking at the kind and just face of the Indian Raja. He smiled indulgently.

“Welcome, welcome. I was notified by your *shifu* that you would be coming, though that was a year ago. Plus, he didn't say anything about companions,” he squinted at Bobble and Marissa.

# New Journeys to the West

*Singapore International School (Hong Kong), Chong, Stephanie – 10*

“Life is so boring here,” Sun Wukong grumbled as he lay sprawled on the ground, scratching his furry belly, “can’t we do something other than sit here all day?” he pleaded with Xuanzhang who promptly shot the monkey a stern look that made him bolt upright.

“Well, what would you suggest?” Xuanzhang sagely replied. In response, Sun Wukong grunted and slumped back down. “I miss the old days,” he thought wistfully.

At that moment, there was a curt knock at the door. Hastily, Sun Wukong scrambled to his feet. Maybe whoever was knocking would have something interesting to share, something more interesting than sitting on the tiled floor of the temple...

Outside he found one of the dutiful servants of the King of Heaven.

“His majesty would like to inform you that your next mission is to help the citizens of Hong Kong.”

Their visitor then went on to describe the dire situation facing those in the city who were forced to reside in cramped subdivided flats, and that the monk and his disciples were tasked with finding a way to help them. Instantly, Sun Wukong bounded out of the temple and was on his way to find the rest of their troop.

Sha Wujing stood bewildered, his mouth hanging open as Sun Wukong leapt around him in excitement, waving his staff wildly.

“Come on! We have a new mission!” he exclaimed with a screech.

Nearby, Zhu Bajie, the greedy pig, was blissfully stuffing food from the altar into his mouth as fast as humanly possible, taking no notice of the commotion going on around him. Before either of them could protest, Sun Wukong grabbed them both and dragged them out towards Xuanzhang who was perched atop a waiting cloud.

Soon after, the four were descending towards the sprawling metropolis of Hong Kong. Gently, the cloud carried them through the open window of a crumbling apartment building. What they saw bamboozled them. This sparsely-furnished room that felt no bigger than a postage stamp was surely too small to be somebody’s living quarters. Just then, the door opened, and a skinny girl dressed in a school uniform entered. When she caught sight of the four, she stopped dead in her tracks.

“Who are you?” she stammered, confused. Xuanzhang smiled awkwardly before introducing himself and his posse.

“I’m Alice,” the girl whispered.

“Why on earth are you living in this awful place?” Sun Wukong blurted out as Sha Wujing elbowed him in the ribs.

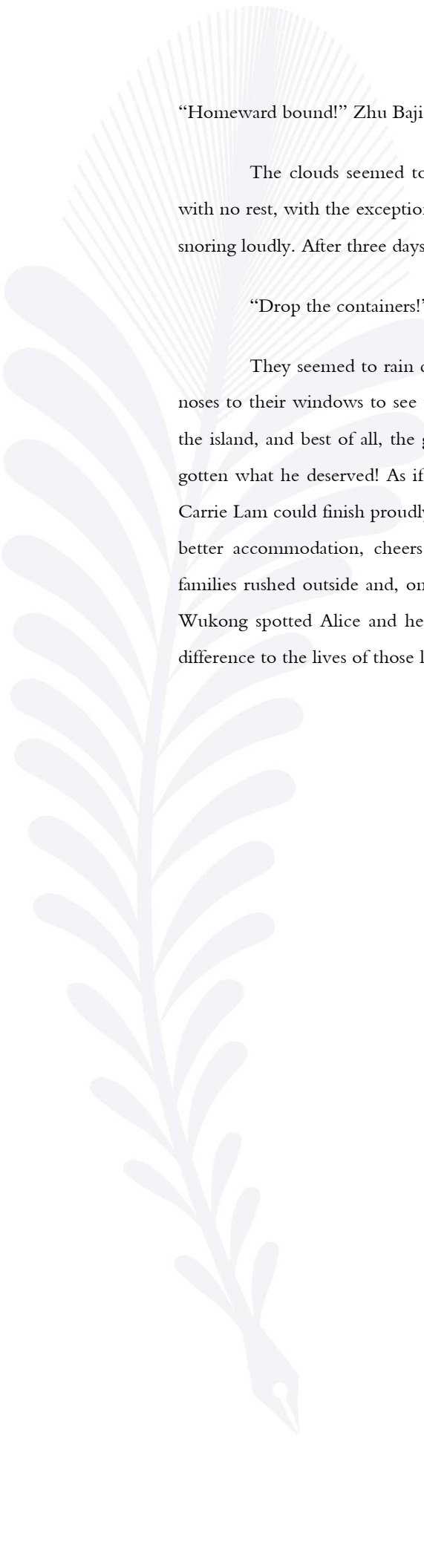
“At least this one has a bathroom” she replied. “My family and I are being kicked out next week because we can’t pay the rent!” she whimpered and wiped away her tears before adding, “We’ll have to live on the streets!”

At once, they sprung to life and Zhu Bajie exclaimed, “Don’t despair! It is our honour to help you!” Alice gaped in wonder as, one by one, they climbed atop the wispy cloud and were soon whisked off to Government House.

“We do have *one* possible solution,” Carrie Lam stated. The four soon learnt from her that, rather bizarrely, houses could be made out of those funny big metal boxes that they’d seen piled high on gargantuan ships as they passed over the South China Sea. And the best part was that they took up so little space. What an ingenious idea! Furthermore, the Government of the Netherlands had agreed to provide them for free, but on the one condition that Hong Kong could show evidence that they possessed sufficient land. Fortunately, Sha Wujing recalled spotting a seemingly deserted island not far from Hong Kong. There was only one thing for it! The four clambered atop their cloud again, eager to depart for Amsterdam.

Much to their delight, the gang soon glimpsed the mysterious island. But was it claimed? As they descended to take a closer look, they were rudely greeted by a rotund man who shook his fist and then proceeded to hurl rocks at them. “This is my island and you’re trespassing!” he bellowed as he leaned against a rusting and faded sign declaring ‘Property of the HKSAR Government’ to catch his breath. “We’ll see about that,” Sun Wukong muttered under his breath to his friends as they took off back into the vast blue sky.

After a long and arduous journey, they finally arrived in the city of canals and bicycles. Upon hearing of their fantastic plans, the Government agreed at once to provide the valuable containers. The clouds above them changed from wispy to round and puffy and came together to form one giant cloud. They loaded the containers on, and Xuanzhang expertly wound miles of rope to secure them. Proudly, they climbed on top ready to return to Hong Kong.



“Homeward bound!” Zhu Bajie snorted.

The clouds seemed to huff and puff as they retraced their journey. They travelled day and night with no rest, with the exception of Zhu Bajie who collapsed against an annoyed Sun Wukong, drooling and snoring loudly. After three days, they finally reached their destination!

“Drop the containers!” Sun Wukong boldly commanded.

They seemed to rain down like a meteor shower, and amazed citizens young and old pressed their noses to their windows to see what was going on. The containers plunked down onto the sandy shores of the island, and best of all, the greedy little man! At the sight of this, Sun Wukong cheered. He’d certainly gotten what he deserved! As if by magic, all of the televisions in Hong Kong crackled to life. Even before Carrie Lam could finish proudly declaring that those in subdivided flats had been gifted with new bigger and better accommodation, cheers and whoops could be heard across the territory. A stampede of grateful families rushed outside and, one by one, the container houses were rightfully claimed. In the crowds, Sun Wukong spotted Alice and her family weeping tears of joy. He grinned to himself, glad to have made a difference to the lives of those less well-off.

# Journey to the West

*Singapore International School (Hong Kong), Fan, Xin Yan – 11*

“More fire? Really?” complained the Monkey King. “When all this is over, I think I’ll need a bath.”

Dragon Horse, a white horse that could turn into a dragon, snorted in response. Bajie, a talking pig, and Sha, a friar, just sighed. There was no getting out of this horrid land of fire... or was there?

Before, when the party had started out to retrieve scrolls in India, they had never thought it would be this bad. After trekking for weeks in marshes and brawling with numerous demons like the White Bone Demon, the team was thoroughly exhausted.

In the process of fighting the White Bone Demon, Xuanzang, the party's master, had kicked the Monkey King out of the team. He had thought the Monkey King was attacking supposedly needless things that the Monkey King knew was the White Bone Demon zooming around. Now, Monkey King was back as Xuanzang had realized his mistake. He never doubted Monkey King since then.

Suddenly, behind all of the fire and smoke, came a shadow.

“Hey, look! Is that a demon?” Monkey King's strident voice interrupted Xuanzang's stream of thoughts.

“What is it?”

“It looks scary...”

“Can I eat it?”

“We will investigate it,” said Xuanzang calmly. “But we CANNOT AND WILL NOT eat it.” He gave Bajie a hard look.

Bajie nodded sheepishly. “Okay.”

It was just a pile of ashes.

“Sorry, guys. False alarm,” called Monkey King.

His furry hands suddenly flew to his face. Sha noticed the sudden movement. He began to suspect that this wasn't the real Monkey King. He knew that the real him would never have mistaken a pile of ashes for a demon. Never. And why would he cover his face?

Sha wasn't the only one suspecting that the real Monkey King was absent. Xuanzang did too. After all, Monkey King was the second to join the team, so Xuanzang knew him pretty well. He had also noted how odd he was acting lately. It didn't quite match up to the one he knew.

“Hey, Sha, come on!” Bajie was cheerfully calling to him. “Don't look so moody. What's wrong with you?” He wore a big smile on his fat pig face.

“I don't know...” Sha muttered. He wanted to make sure no one could hear. “Have you noticed Monkey King's behavior lately?”

“Nope!” Bajie interrupted loudly.

“Shhh! Quiet!” Sha hissed.

“Why?”

“Well I have,” he continued, ignoring Bajie, “and it doesn't feel right. He's been acting really weird.”

“What do you mean?” This time, Bajie lowered his voice, sensing that this was important.

“I don't think that this is the real Monkey King,” said Sha flatly.

That night, a shadow loomed over the sleeping figure of Monkey King. The actual Monkey King had come.

“Say goodbye while you can,” whispered Monkey King as he raised his heavy weapon, named Jingu.

The sleeping monkey suddenly leapt up and dodged the Jingu at the nick of time. He took out a lighter version of Jingu, and swung it hard at Monkey King. Amused, Monkey King simply blocked the hit with his arm.

“You'll have to do better than that, fake monkey!” Monkey King sneered.

The others woke at the disruption.

“So I was right!” exclaimed Sha and Xuanzang at the same time. They glanced at each other in surprise.



"WHAT?" shouted Bajie, utterly confused by how he could see two Monkey Kings fighting.

"Can someone explain—," Dragon Horse started.

"What!" Sha cut him off. "Is! Going! On!"

Meanwhile, the fight between the two skilled monkeys were intense. The fake monkey's Jingu was pressed against Monkey King's. Monkey King gritted his teeth and pushed harder. All of a sudden, the fake monkey's Jingu snapped into three. The broken pieces tumbled down the blazing hill and caught fire, and were never seen again.

Upon the shattering of the stick, the fake monkey turned tail and flew away. Monkey King heaved a sigh and got back to his companions. "What a terrible actor he was," commented Monkey King.

Many years had passed since the encountering of the fake monkey, and the journey was nearly over. They had passed dozens of different biomes, fought over two dozen demons, and encountered over three dozen problems and hardships. Over time, the group members had proved themselves physically and mentally. Whether it was fighting off multiple demons or figuring out a way to get across a fast-flowing river, they proved themselves worthy of a second chance at life.

All this was observed by the almighty Buddha. He watched and listened closely to their actions and conversations, and came to realize that he didn't plan enough hardships for the strong team to face. So far, they had encountered and dealt with seventy-nine.

The team was carrying the precious scrolls back home, and they had to cross a wide river. Buddha's plan was to have a turtle carry the team with their scrolls across, and then make the turtle flip over, causing the scrolls to get wet, making it eighty. Yet Buddha wanted to go with the saying, "When nine nines are complete, the demons are all destroyed." "Nine nines" supposedly meant eighty-one.

Buddha's eyes suddenly brightened. That was it! He could make the scrolls blank, and make them go back! But he had to be quick.

"I think that was the last scroll," panted the Monkey King. "I thought we were going to lose them for good – oh." A dismayed look came upon his face. "Why are they all blank?"

The others crowded around him. "What?!"

Xuanzang gaped in horror.

Dragon Horse started running around in panic.

Bajie fainted.

However, Sha just stood there calmly as he recited, "When nine nines are complete, the demons are all destroyed."

Just then, a group of priests came running towards them. They were all laughing and holding bundles of scrolls. "We gave you blank scrolls to fulfill the old saying."

Everyone recovered from their state of shock. At least the scrolls were safe.

# Something He Wasn't

*Singapore International School (Hong Kong), Fok, Alicia – 11*

As I flipped through the pages of *Journeys to the West* once more, I wondered if I could ever be as brave, as courageous, as Xuanzang to attempt such a journey.

Mother would always pressure me into doing 'courageous' things, brainwashing me with the stereotypical image of a man. Brave, adventurous, strong, and possessing the money-maker trait was what I would aim to be. Even now, when I had already learnt the real meaning of being a man.

I concentrated on the words on the page, words flowing into my mind and poisoning it with images. I had to be like him, I had to take on an adventure, I had to prove to everyone that I was brave. That I was strong. That I was willing to take on challenges. I didn't even care that Xuanzang was a monk, a man withdrawn from the rest of the world. People all around me were doing different things, becoming engineers, graduating from college, and I was just... me. Diagnosed with dyslexia, I couldn't make a living out of anything that involved reading or writing. With a small and weedy stature, knobby knees and a not-at-all strong jawline, it was clear that I wasn't fit for physical labour as well.

So I did what any person did when they were under pressure, I made a plan to prove them all wrong. I reread *Journeys to the West* a thousand times, making sure I got it all right. The route, the necessities, the people... I was going to travel to India, using the same route that my hero, Xuanzang did; crossing the southwestern mountains to India.

Inhaling sharply, I stepped out of my family home, taking one last look at it before disappearing into the streets. As per usual, mother didn't utter a word when I stiffly made my way across the room. She did, however, spare me a glance when I stepped out, something that didn't go unnoticed by me.

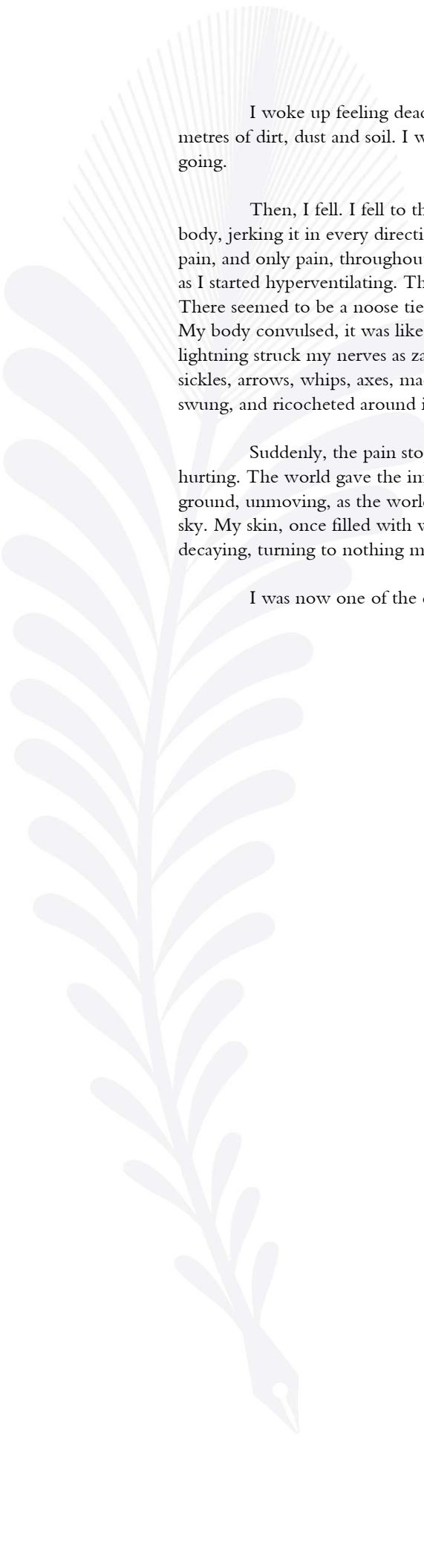
I studied the map I had stolen from father's drawer, making my way through all the streets and plains. We lived in one of the rougher areas of China, so there wasn't much to go on about. Everywhere you looked it was either shelter, street, or planting grounds. One of those three.

Wheezing from the pure exhaustion of climbing a mountain, I once again readjusted the rucksack on my back. The way the strap cut into my skin was turning my skin salmon pink, the source of blisters that would sprout in a mere few days.

My eyes were my friar, my survival skills and 'weapons' were my talking pig, and my perseverance was my Monkey King. I had packed a large quantity of plain, dry, biscuits and a large jug of water. I had planned my journey perfectly and since winter was fading into spring, the ice caps were melting. There would be a stream of water flowing down every afternoon, and I would be there to capture the water inside my humble jug.

Then, the ice stopped melting, the water stopped flowing. The human wasn't drinking, the human wasn't living. My lips were dry and cracked. You could feel the creases and the wrinkles that were folded in. The skin everywhere you looked was peeling off, and my eyes were red and swollen. When I continued walking drowsily, I felt lethargic and disoriented, and dizziness when I attempted to put my leg forth for a step more. My pulse was weak, and I constantly fell in and out of consciousness. The saliva I swallowed slowly became non-existent, and so I lived with a parched tongue, constantly pleading for just a drop of water.

Slowly, almost as if didn't exist, the last good day came. The feeling crept up my backbone as it made its way to the nape of my neck. I shivered. Something wasn't right. Nothing at all was right.



I woke up feeling dead, a lifeless soul living inside the skin and bones of a corpse buried under metres of dirt, dust and soil. I walked and walked until I couldn't feel my feet anymore. But I still kept going.

Then, I fell. I fell to the ground, shaking rapidly and uncontrollably. It took over every part of my body, jerking it in every direction there was. Up, down, left, right. Every jerk, every jostle, sent ripples of pain, and only pain, throughout my body. The ache was unceasing as it controlled me in every way possible as I started hyperventilating. The air flow seemed to be non-existent as I relentlessly tried to gasp for air. There seemed to be a noose tied around my neck, tightening itself and dragging me towards hell and back. My body convulsed, it was like someone was throwing knives mercilessly into my brain. It was as if lightning struck my nerves as zaps of electricity were sent down my spine, a war starting in my head. Spears, sickles, arrows, whips, axes, maces, tridents, machetes, scythes, knives, swords, were being thrown, hurled, swung, and ricocheted around in my head. The list seemed never-ending.

Suddenly, the pain stopped. Everything stopped. The world stopped spinning, my head stopped hurting. The world gave the impression of stopping as I fell to the ground. Lifeless. Soulless. I lay on the ground, unmoving, as the world went on. My eyes bore into nothing, reflecting the charcoal clouds in the sky. My skin, once filled with warmth, turned pale and icy, patiently waiting for the right moment to start decaying, turning to nothing more but a carcass, which would be forgotten as time flew by.

I was now one of the dead. Killed because I tried to be something I simply wasn't.

# New Journeys to the West

*Singapore International School (Hong Kong), Lau, Adele – 10*

The wind howled, as the trees swayed in the wind. Stars twinkled in the dark sky, and the moon illuminated the path home. The chirping sound of crickets that hid in the bushes and the slow footsteps echoing through the pavement would make people shiver in fear. Max dragged his footsteps along, ignoring the fact that something might be lurking in the dark. It was very unusual, way past his curfew and he was still walking in the dark pavements of San Francisco, California, alone, despite his fear of the dark. Max looked down at his shoes, back slumped, carrying his heavy backpack, on his way home. But none of that bothered him, as he was occupied thinking about something that happened and really bothered him.

Max Martin, a fourteen-year-old boy who, by looking at his name might seem very responsible and mature. Maybe what was bothering him was just not getting an A in English. But names can be misleading, and you shouldn't judge a book by its cover. Max is a very mischievous boy who has got into trouble plenty of times. Failing most of his subjects was not the worst, as he would get into detention almost every day. Of course, he was never on his teachers' favorites list. But it did not matter to him, as nothing angered him more than being treated unfairly. And that was only part of what happened in school.

Soon enough, he was home. Slamming the door closed, he walked past his mom without even greeting her. It was like he was the only one home. He ran into his room, and collapsed on his bed. As he closed his eyes, he had a flashback of what happened.

"Max J. Martin! How dare you! You are an insult to the school! I've had enough of you!" screamed his teacher, arms akimbo and face flushed red.

He thought he had been seeing things, but it seemed like his arch-nemesis, Bianca, had tried to kill him. She opened her mouth and it was full of fangs. Her neatly painted nails grew longer, with a skull painted on it, and was sharp as blades. She hissed wickedly like a snake. She pounced on him, but he dodged and punched her in the face. Bianca turned back to normal, complaining to the teacher. The teacher, reprimanded Max without even letting him explain what had happened.

"Woah, what had happened in there, Max?" questioned his best friend, Zack B. Junior, as they left the classroom.

"Yeah, it was like Bianca was in a trance," added his other best friend, Sam W. Jackson.

As Max, Zack and Sam walked home together, they had encountered a spirit of some sort, who had told the three friends that they had been chosen and needed to go to China and find the missing scriptures. They would encounter someone who would help them along the way. After the spirit disappeared, the friends were puzzled all thinking that they must have been hallucinating or just seeing things. They split ways to go to their homes. Max didn't know if he believed it, but he wasn't sure what he was going to do.

A week later, it was the time for their immersions. They were supposed to select where they would go, but Max's mom selected for him, so he didn't know which country he was going to. The teachers announced the results, and coincidentally, Max was going to China, along with Zack and Sam.

On their day of arrival in China, they had met a girl called, Xuan. She was the group's tour guide. She seemed very shy, but smart and informative at the same time.

On the third day of the trip, the group of four had been separated from the rest of the students when they were visiting the museum. They were lost, and could not find their way back to join the rest of the group. They had stumbled across an isolated section of the museum.

"Oh my! This is beautiful!" exclaimed Zack as he looked at a display called, "The Scriptures of China".

"The scriptures used to be in the museum in Beijing, but the curators had gotten permission to display it, which used to be an impossible feat," said Xuan.

The name had rung a bell in Max's head. He did not know what, and that kept bothering him. Finally he got it! It was something about the missing scriptures that the spirit had told them about. He had a strong feeling that this was the missing scriptures. He then told Zack and Sam who also had the same feeling. The boys decided to steal the script back to California, where they had met the spirit.

Stealing from the museum seemed like an impossible feat, but like the spirit said, someone would help them on their way, and that person was Xuan. She had also encountered the spirit, and she was given a key. And surprisingly, the key fit into the key slot perfectly and the friends took the scripture, and snuck out of the museum. The friends found their group, and went back to their hotel, hiding the scripture. When they had returned to California, the spirit took the scripture, and miraculously, the Buddhist temple beside their school started to gain more followers.

The four friends might not have realized this, but they had just started Buddhism in California, America.





# New Journeys to the West

*Singapore International School (Hong Kong), Liu, Michele – 11*

“It’s your turn to feed him, Izzie!”

I blinked in bewilderment and confusion when Brad tossed me the keys, before realizing that it was a Sunday. Oh. My turn to feed Sammy.

Sammy was a strange little creature with a strong build and beady little eyes. There was something about him that made me wary and try to avoid him as much as I possibly could. Every day, he would perch on his favorite branch, long limbs dangling, and those eyes would stare at me like CCTV cameras.

I sighed and climbed into the enclosure. Our family worked at a zoo, and since it was the summer holidays, I had offered to help out. Sammy was there as usual, observing me intently. He didn’t clamor around excitedly like the other monkeys when I threw him his feed. No, he just sat there indifferently, looking at me.

“Okay, Sammy, time to go,” I threw him the last of the banana slices and then began to exit cautiously. I didn’t bother to look behind.

“I thought it was orange slices today,” called a voice after me. What? I whirled around in utter confusion. Sammy was there, curiously gawking at me. I blinked rapidly. No one else was around. Surely...

“You—you can talk!” I whispered. “You can speak English!”

“And fifty other languages,” Sammy’s lips definitely moved, jammed with a mouthful of mushy banana. This was so bizarre I burst out laughing. I honestly thought it was a dream. But I wasn’t so surprised. I mean, we humans could have descended from apes for all I know.

“Look, kid, you’ve got to help me,” Sammy said, in his gruff voice. “I’m not an ordinary monkey. Definitely not some silly creature lumbered in this old zoo.”

“I can see that,” I mumbled. “I am definitely dreaming!” I slammed my forehead onto the walls, but I didn’t wake up or anything like that. Now I was definitely pushed to the point of freaking out.

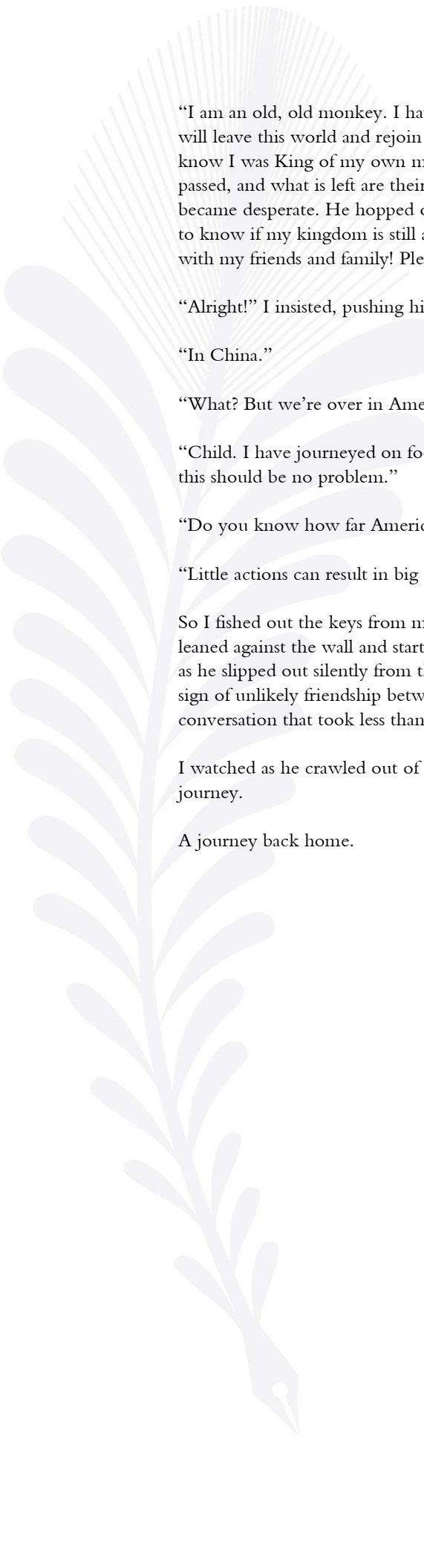
“Have you heard of the tale ‘Journey to the West’, little kid? Well, believe it or not, I am the Monkey King in the story.”

We had studied Chinese literature at school before, so I slowly nodded. I’d decided it was better not to react in crazy situations like these.

“Seriously though. That story. It’s real. I can’t believe it. All these years, I’ve lived hundreds and hundreds of lives, each one as a new me, disguised as a different species and given a new name. I was a circus monkey in Britain once, and I appeared multiple times on television in Japan. Did I mention I was once a model living in Paris?”

I spluttered. “Modelling? A monkey? You have got to be kidding me!”

“Listen. I don’t like living all these new lives. I liked it when it was me and my crew, Xuanzang, a Buddhist monk, Zhubajie, a talking pig, and Sha Wujing, an old frailer. I liked it when we traveled all over the place. I liked it when I still had my staff and could defend my master against evil monsters. I liked it when I was still recognized as a fearless warrior and a powerful immortal.” He sighed, as if he wished he was stuck in the past. “But the future had to come, of course. Our group disbanded shortly after our master passed. One day I went out hunting for more food, and goodness knows, I was caught by hunters who sold me to a circus trainer soon afterwards. Now I’m stuck, as every time of monkey you can imagine. Not me. Not *myself*. I am the Monkey King!” He puffed up his chest, swelling with pride. Then he turned to me.



“I am an old, old monkey. I have lived so many lives, and one day my time will come. The time where I will leave this world and rejoin the heavens. I have stayed in this zoo for long enough. Little girl, did you know I was King of my own monkey empire? They were loyal as can be to me. Only now they have passed, and what is left are their descendants. Goodness knows how they are getting along,” Then, he became desperate. He hopped off his branch and scraped at my knees, pleading, “Oh I need to know. I need to know if my kingdom is still all right! I don’t want to spend the last of my days in an old zoo! I want to be with my friends and family! Please help me!”

“Alright!” I insisted, pushing him back a little. “Where is your kingdom anyway?”

“In China.”

“What? But we’re over in America here!”

“Child. I have journeyed on foot to go from China to India, and have had plenty of nature hikes before, so this should be no problem.”

“Do you know how far America is from China? How am I supposed to help?”

“Little actions can result in big things,” he hinted wisely.

So I fished out the keys from my pocket and unlocked the door quietly, so nobody would hear. Then I leaned against the wall and started to hum, pretending not to notice. Then I gave one final glance to Sammy as he slipped out silently from that crack of the door. Before exiting, though, he gave me a final bow, as a sign of unlikely friendship between an immortal monkey god and a 14-year old girl, formed in a small conversation that took less than ten minutes. I could have sworn I saw him wink at me.

I watched as he crawled out of his enclosure and into a nearby dense forest. I watched as he began a new journey.

A journey back home.

# New Journeys to the West

*Singapore International School (Hong Kong), Tang, Caitlyn Sze Ching – 10*

The faint trickle of crystal clear water coming down from the waterfall pierced the air as the weary, wet monkeys surveyed their new surroundings. They studied the long-forgotten branches and spider webs criss-crossed this way and that, beaded with jewels of morning dew. The monkeys looked at Monkey King, unsure of what to do. Monkey King gestured towards the caves and boomed “This is your new home, the Water-curtain Cave!”

For many years, the courageous king ruled over the monkeys and did his best to solve their problems. However, there was one problem he could not solve – his own. He always wondered “What is it really about my immortality? How can I use it to achieve my next heights of greatness?” After thinking for a long time, Monkey King decided to leave his very own home.

Monkey King clomped up hills and valleys and suddenly heard a strange, whooshing noise. He looked down and found himself hovering above the ground, standing on white clouds. He tried to move the clouds with his fingers, but they didn’t budge. Monkey King focused on the clouds and tried to move them again. This time, it worked! He could see a big cave on the top of a cliff. Curious, he flew towards the cave, unsure of what he would find. His heart hammering wildly against his ribcage, he tip-toed towards the entrance. Monkey King’s heart was almost in his mouth as he took the slightest peek through the entrance.

The cave felt cool and damp on Monkey King’s face. He gasped. In the middle of the cave sat a man in a brown tunic. In a flash, the surprised monkey recognised him as Xuanzang, a famous monk. He walked over to Xuanzang and tapped him on the shoulder sharply, just as he did with the other monkeys.

“I am Monkey King. Take me to Heaven to meet the sorcerer of the Seventy-two Transformations!” Monkey King declared rudely, practically breathing down his neck. Xuanzang’s skin crawled and he moved away from Monkey King.

Xuanzang replied solemnly “I’ll accompany you on this journey only if you promise to be polite to me.”

They met a pig named Piggy and a farmer named Sandy. They agreed to accompany Xuanzang and Monkey King with their horse.

Xuanzang seemed unfazed and didn’t seem to be tired at all. He allowed the horse to canter on, leaving the exhausted trio staring after him wearily. Soon, they arrived in Heaven.

Heaven wasn’t what Monkey King had expected. Everything was silent, dead silent. A river flowed from the heart of Heaven. The streets were pure gold, glinting like myriads of stars at night, the walls adorned with sapphires, rubies and emeralds.

They were welcomed warmly by a man, Jade Emperor. He beamed from ear to ear, tickled pink cheeks lighting up. Jade Emperor showed the foursome around. He caught Monkey King staring in awe at the Peach Garden and said in a warm, honeyed voice “You can help watch over this garden!” Monkey King was elated!

Monkey King stood guard, pacing around the garden.

“Psst!” a sound came from behind Monkey King.


Shocked, Monkey King nearly tripped over. Before him stood a pair of feet. Monkey King looked up and saw the most terrifying being he had ever seen. It was hefty and huge, humongous and enormous, colossal and gigantic, immeasurably tall – a giant. The giant knelt downwards, as if to swoop down to grab him. Monkey King prepared to be plunged into darkness.

He heard a thundering noise that would wake the dead.

“Don’t worry, I won’t hurt you. If you help me pick those fleshy and juicy peaches, I will take you on as my apprentice to teach you about your immortality,” the giant roared.

“How impolite of me, I forgot to introduce myself. I am the Sorcerer of The Seventy-Two Transformations,” he added. In a flash, he was gone as fast as he’d arrived.

Monkey King scampered up a tree, his monkey instincts surging back to him. Without thinking, he grabbed the ripest peach and bit into it. A delighted, giddy smile spread across his face as the sweet taste filled his mouth. He stuffed peaches down his throat until there were none left. Monkey King tried to ignore the searing pain in his stomach. At first, it was only a slight twinge, a pinch that didn’t bother him. The twinge grew into a punch and grew until it was a strong wave of pain, flowing up and down until it seemed like a tsunami. Bolts of pain erupted and rained down on him. He felt as if his stomach was being ripped open.



“Help! It hurts!” Monkey King wailed, biting his lip to stop a sob from bursting out of his mouth. Pattering footsteps echoed behind him. Monkey King’s face turned as white as a ghost. He turned and saw red. Jade Emperor’s face was flaming fiery red, his eyes ablaze like Chinese lanterns at night, his mouth turned down into scowl, his nostrils flared.

“These peaches grow once in 30000 years! I’ll be dead by the time they grow again! You imbecile, you rodent—” Jade Emperor was cut short by the infuriated monkey.

“I’m a monkey, not a rat. Rats are deceitful, dirty little things. I, on the other hand, have good hygiene, thank you very much.” he retorted indignantly.

In a flash, the giant sneakily made a mound of peaches appear before the emperor. Jade emperor’s eyes nearly popped out of their sockets!

The giant knelt down again, this time to gently cup Monkey King in his hands.

“I shall take you on as my apprentice if you behave,” the giant rumbled in his low, soothing voice, “You have caused enough trouble here. We will be heading to India now. It’s time to say goodbye to your companions.”

Monkey King nodded soberly. It was sad to say goodbye.

The sorcerer and his apprentice set out on an epic journey – to the West.

# Back from the Dead

*Singapore International School (Hong Kong), Wang, Shuyi – 10*

One day, Sanzang, Sun Wukong, Zhu Bajie and Sha Wujing decided to take a walk. Suddenly, Wukong stopped. He focused on a young boy who just slipped into the shadows. Wukong whispered,

“That boy was running way too fast for a normal human! I’m going to follow him!” said Wukong.

He ran after the boy and followed him into a dark alley. Wukong looked around and wondered where the boy went, suddenly, the boy reappeared but there was something different about his expression. He looked confused and started walking towards Wukong. Wukong decided that the monster was acting like this to try trick him so he just killed it. He was so surprised that the monster did not try defend himself that he almost regretted it. Suddenly, the dead boy’s skin started to fade away, revealing its true form. By then, Bajie, Wujing and Sanzang had all caught up and stared at the dead boy who now turned into a tourist carrying a backpack and a map. Wukong realized that he did not actually kill the monster, the monster turned this poor tourist into himself! Wukong was about to walk away when the clouds above them parted and the Jade emperor from the Heavenly Palace floated down.

“You have killed an innocent human with no apparent reason” noted the Jade emperor.

“I will take away your powers until I think that you have learnt your lesson.”

Everyone started to test out their powers to see if the Jade emperor’s words were true and they were.

It has been a week since Wukong, Bajie and Wujing lost their powers and they decided to try live a normal life. As they were walking down a street, Wukong spotted the monster again. Wukong walked over and snarled,

“Look what you have done to me and my master, you still dare to show your face here!”

Wukong was about to kill the monster but then realized that he had lost all his powers. The monster dragged the four of them into the same dark alley that they had set foot in last week. He put his hand up to a space on the wall and it opened, revealing a dark and dingy tunnel. The monster snapped his fingers and a second later, there were two bodyguards by their side. Wukong’s heart was beating wildly as he thought,

“Is this going to be the end of me? All the centuries that I have lived and all those monsters that I have killed and now I am going to die because of a tiny misunderstanding with the Jade emperor?”

The two guards escorted them down the tunnel.

Wukong started to take in their surroundings and it sort of reminded him of the underworld.

Suddenly, a crazy idea sparked inside his head. Finally, the tunnel opened up to the dungeons.

“I was just thinking how much this place reminded me of the underworld and then, I thought about the dead tourist!”

A wave of emotion crashed down on him and suddenly, he was in the underworld. Wukong looked around and frowned, “I was just thinking about the dead tourist. An innocent person with a life ahead of him but just being cast aside like a rag doll.” thought Wukong, he bared his teeth at the thought of that monster and wondered how many people had he had harmed to get what he wanted. Wukong would have sacrificed even his life to kill that monster and.....bring back the poor tourist. He froze, something wet was making its way down his cheek! A teardrop, the first drop of pure sadness in his entire life. A sharp stab of pain hit him but it was not physical, it was emotional.

Then, a figure started to form from his tears. First, the tourist appeared with a happy look on his face. Wukong crawled towards him and begged for the tourist to forgive him but the tourist faded away and in his place, stood the god of the underworld. Wukong cried at his feet and begged him to bring back the tourist.


“Sun Wukong, you have just experienced the feeling of the most powerful and important emotion of all, love. This is something you have never truly felt before. Every tear that falls, I can experience the sadness and all the love in there but I have never felt an emotion as strong as yours. That is why I summoned you to me. I will let you choose. Do you, Sun Wukong choose to sacrifice your own life to kill this monster and bring back the tourist or do you choose to let this monster continue to live while you live forever without any worries.”

Wukong managed to choke out,

“Kill this monster!”

As Wukong finished the sentence, he felt his life slipping away but he was happy, he was finally able to rest.





Wukong's eyes snapped open and he saw the faces of Bajie, Wujing and Sanzang all staring anxiously at him. Wukong already felt so much more weakened but told everyone the story. Everyone lowered their heads but looked up again as the tourist ran into the dungeon and kneeled beside Wukong. Wukong and the tourist exchanged a silent but meaningful conversation. Everyone watched as Wukong breathed in his last, shaky breath and his eyes turn empty. Sanzang walked over and spoke a blessing over the body of Sun Wukong. Just then, the Jade emperor walked in.

“I see that the tourist is alive and well and that all of you have sacrificed a big part of your life to prove me wrong so, I will fulfill my promise and grant you your powers but as for Wukong.....I would have to leave him as he is as he agreed to sacrifice his life for all of you.”

The Jade emperor also spoke a blessing over Wukong and the body vanished. In their minds, they knew that Sun Wukong would always be with them, he never left.

# Journey to the West

*Singapore International School (Hong Kong), Wang, Valerie – 11*

As I turned to the last few pages of my book, I recalled my spectacular journey. It was so memorable it would certainly forever be engraved in my memory. It all started with this book received from my mum, "Journey to the West". It was so fascinating that I read it numerous times. One night, I fell asleep over it. I was woken up by a ray of golden light beaming right out of the open pages of my book. I fumbled for words and was as shocked as a bird landing on live wire. I was baffled when out of the book hopped out a... monkey! It wore an Aries-horn-shaped headband and in its hand, I saw a banded staff glimmering like real gold! At this point, I suddenly realised that this was no ordinary monkey, it was Sun Wukong!

"I guess that you have already recognised me," Wukong giggled. Did he just talk to me? I rubbed my eyes and pinched myself hard. Ouch, I wasn't dreaming!

"Are you Sun Wukong from Journey to the West?"

"Well, what do you know about the Journey to the West?" Wukong questioned.

*Little do you know, Wukong. I might know you even better than you know yourself,* I thought proudly to myself and chuckled a little at my thought. "Well," I started, "You were the Monkey King at Huaguo Mountain. Your master, Xuanzang, freed you from Wuzhishan and accepted you as one of his three disciples in his journey to India in pursuit of the Three Collections of Buddhist Scriptures." I puffed up my chest and couldn't wait for his praise. Wukong then shocked me by laughing as hard as a bowl of jelly about to break into pieces when somebody shook it violently. I had a million questions.

"Haha, I knew it! You have absolutely no idea about the real story, except the fake one, fabricated by the ignorant boy, Wu Cheng'en! As a reward, I shall tell you the truth." Wukong's eyes were still full of tears from his mad laugh.

"1500 years ago, the earth was plagued with pollution. Xuanzang was an environmental scientist. Sha Wujing lived in a polluted area where the land was so toxic that he adapted to live in a river. Pigsy was a victim of genetic pollution and he mutated into half-pig, half-human. Four of us forged into a team to save our world by searching for the legendary "Scriptures" from a place called India. Finally, as you know, we succeeded!" Sun Wukong effused.

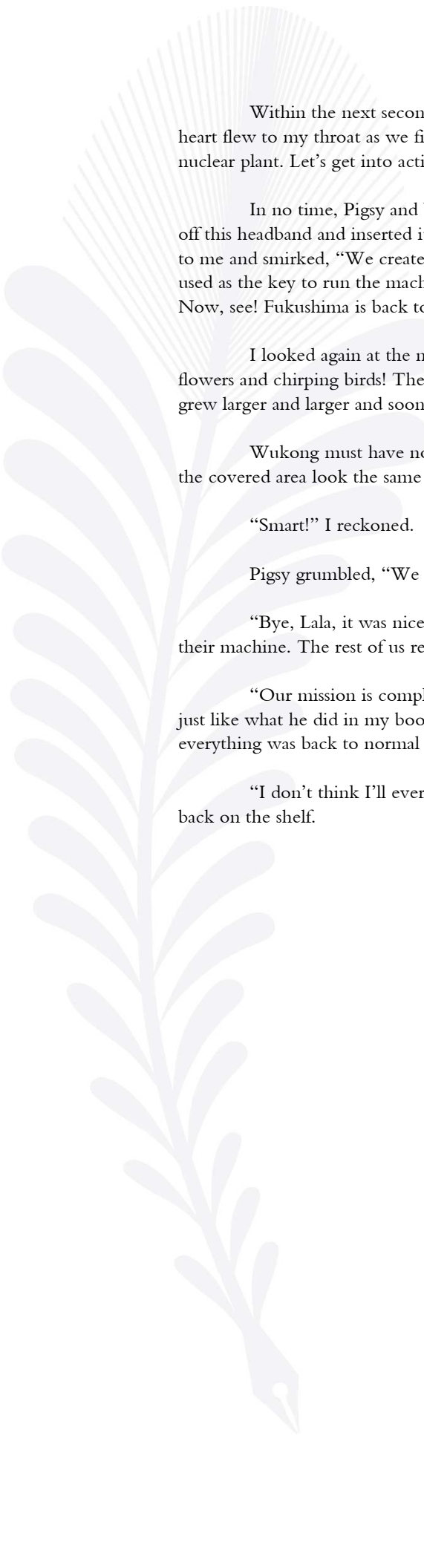
Flooded by the new information, my brain felt like it was bursting into pages of "Journey to the West"! I stood dumbfounded and was affected with sudden and great wonder of surprise when the book burnished glistening golden light again! Out of the book, leapt out Xuanzang, Sha Wujing and Pigsy! Before I dashed to shut my door fully, Wukong proudly exclaimed, "Now, you see our whole team and as another reward, you can join our mission."

*Me? I am just a normal person.* I thought to myself inquisitively. "Why me and how can I help?" I responded.

Wukong explained, "Wu Cheng'en's book has gathered so much popularity that the energy from his book can open a gateway between our world and yours. You just fell asleep over the chapter where the secret passcode was located and accidentally activated it. So, you are already a part of our mission."

"Then what is your mission?" I threw out another question.

This time, Xuanzang answered, "Lala, our mission is to restore Fukushima in Japan, where 300 tons of nuclear fuel leakage created a hole that threatens your world. Would you like to join?" Before I spoke, my head nodded enthusiastically.



Within the next second, I was soaring across the cloudless sky and over the shimmering sea. My heart flew to my throat as we finally stopped above an enormous deserted facility. “This is Fukushima nuclear plant. Let’s get into action!” Wukong ordered.

In no time, Pigsy and WuJing brought in a huge machine and put it in front of us. Wukong took off this headband and inserted it into the machine. Suddenly, the ground started to shake. Xuanzang turned to me and smirked, “We created this time machine following the “Scripture” and Wukong’s headband was used as the key to run the machine. Our weapon is to restore anything back to a state at any point in time. Now, see! Fukushima is back to the time before the nuclear leakage and we are just short of the last step.”

I looked again at the nuclear plant, flabbergasted. Magically, the plant was alive with blooming flowers and chirping birds! The team moved to form a circle and a golden dome rose from the center. It grew larger and larger and soon descended to cover the whole facility.

Wukong must have noticed my confusion because he explained, “The dome is a shield to make the covered area look the same as before so no one would notice any changes.”

“Smart!” I reckoned.

Pigsy grumbled, “We must hurry! We have to leave before the passage closes.”

“Bye, Lala, it was nice meeting you!” Pigsy and WuJing said as they disappeared into the air with their machine. The rest of us returned home together.

“Our mission is completed and we really enjoyed your company!” Wukong scratched his fur head just like what he did in my book. Then, they swooshed into a gust of golden wind into my book and everything was back to normal again.

“I don’t think I’ll ever be the same again after tonight,” I said to myself as I put my beloved book back on the shelf.

# New Journeys to the West

*Singapore International School (Hong Kong), Wong, Faith – 10*

It was a swelteringly hot day in Ancient China and the Monkey King, or Moki was out exploring. However, on the way back Moki got lost! Poor Moki wandered around like a robot, but the more he walked, the more confused he got. After a back-breaking three hours, Moki decided to rest under a peach tree. The tree was filled with large juicy peaches and Moki could not resist the temptation to eat one. As soon as he bit it, he felt a jerk behind his navel and felt himself being lifted up in the air...

“Ouch!” Moki exclaimed as he hit the ground. As he looked around, he realised he was not in Ancient China anymore! Just then, he felt a reassuring arm on his shoulder. He looked up and saw two girls smiling at him. The prettier one said in a sweet voice, “Hi. My name is Felicia. This is my cousin, Sandy. We were having a jog when we saw you. Err... you look different from us...Is this your first time in Hong Kong?” Moki nodded. He thought to himself. Hong Kong. Where is this place? Is it my friend King Kong’s home? Sandy helped Moki up and said, “Well then, we will guide you around Hong Kong! Come on, there are loads of things to do!”

The first place they brought Moki to was Ocean Park. It was an eye opener for Moki. He had never seen so many people in his life! The place was crowded and jammed packed like sardines. Moki was surprised to see that Ocean Park did not only have marine animals, it was home to land based animals as well. Moki bumped into the descendants of panda bear and red fox. They nudged him to go onto the Hair Raiser and Moki did, after he queued for ages! Moki felt that the ride could do better with a million more somersaults! He could not understand why the girls screamed their lungs out. His ear drums nearly burst!

For the next stop, Felicia and Sandy brought Moki to Disneyland. Moki thought it looked like a vibrant, colourful, action-packed city with bright lights and loud music. People were running from one attraction to another, trying their best to beat the queues for the rides. He fell in love with the plushies in the gift shop and absolutely loved Princess Leia and Ewok Tsum Tsum. Moki argued with the girls that Chewbacca was his relative. Unfortunately, Chewbacca was a mute and was unable to voice support for Moki. The heated argument drew a crowd and someone shouted, “Go home and ask your parents!” Moki shouted back, “I have no idea who my parents are! I only know Big Buddha and I don’t know his whereabouts now.” Felicia and Sandy laughed and told Moki that Big Buddha is also located on Lantau Island, just an hour’s drive away. So, the three of them set off to see Big Buddha.

It turned out that Big Buddha was waiting for them. He sent Sandy and Felicia back home. Big Buddha asked Moki to reflect on the day. Moki thought that the modern world was exciting with many fascinating things to do. On the other hand, it was crowded, loud and fast paced. Moki preferred the vast grasslands, valleys and mountains. Big Buddha asked if he missed Ancient China. Moki nodded eagerly. At that moment, Moki’s pocket in his trousers jiggled. He reached into the pocket and pulled out the unfinished peach. Moki swallowed it and was transported back to Ancient China instantaneously. From that day onwards, whenever Moki thought of this day, the flashing bright lights, thumping loud music and the girls’ scream gave him a migraine!

# New Journeys to the West

*Singapore International School (Hong Kong), Wong, Gavin – 11*

The journey has ended. 15 years of pain and agony – over. Finally.

Enjoying the sight of the pine trees leaning towards the East, blossoming, symbolizing the successful trip of the four courageous warriors overcoming thousands of difficulties, as they awaited to become disciples of the gods.

“Long live the Emperor!” they chanted, as they prostrated in front of the Emperor and the Jade Emperor.

“Monk Pig, you are to be sent to the Imperial Palace, where you will work as the general of our army!”

“Monkey King, you are to carry out a ministerial appointment...”

“What? I thought I would be made as a disciple!” The Monkey King was shocked by the holy decree of the Jade Emperor.

“This is for you to pay back for all the damages and trouble you have caused before the journey. Six hundred years ago, as the guard of the Peach Garden, you fell asleep during your duty, resulting in the lost of one of our magic peaches. I have looked through my Future mirror, and have located the peach in a Britain Zoo. Therefore, you are to set off to a new journey to the West, with Britain’s Montgomery Zoo, Europe as your destination to find the peach!” proclaimed the Jade Emperor.

“That shouldn’t be too hard, I know Seventy-Two Metamorphoses...” Monkey King thought to himself arrogantly.

It has been years, and Monkey King has been on his Nimbus cloud for as long as he could remember. Finally, he reached England.

He was also famished at the same time though, but his dream came true almost immediately as he strolled across onto the Main Road.

Food!

Or at least he thought it was food...

There! It was right there in front of him! A few monkeys snatching a banana!

“Yay! It’s my favourite TV channel!”

“TV? What’s that?” Monkey King thought to himself

He aggressively bashed through the shop door, and sent himself flying into the TV, smashing it into a million pieces!

“Wait a second... Where’s my food?” He shouted furiously.

His attire and actions left everyone’s mouth agape.

“Oh my gosh! Is that a circus monkey?” a shocked boy screeched.

“I’ll get so many more followers if I tag this on Instagram!”

As expected, a small team of police rushed to the scene, huddling behind their vehicles.

“What are these demons getting at?” He thought to himself.

Just then, he heard a black pellet brush past him with insane speed.

“Wow, that’s dangerous!”

He immediately turned around and caught sight of multiple black sticks with holes which were all pointed menacingly at him. “Well, you can’t beat this!” Monkey King exclaimed, taking out his golden-hooped staff. He spun the magnificent rod at blured speed, thinking it would deflect the attack. To his consternation, he felt a sudden shock wave vibrating through before his vision blurred and turned pitch-black.

“Wh – wh – what is that... even bet – better than my rod – ”

Monkey King finally roused, finding himself locked within bars. However, this wasn’t his largest concern, as he could easily metamorphosis into a bee and escape. What he really wanted to do was to prove to the world his power, his strength, his ability! And not being mistaken as a lost creature!

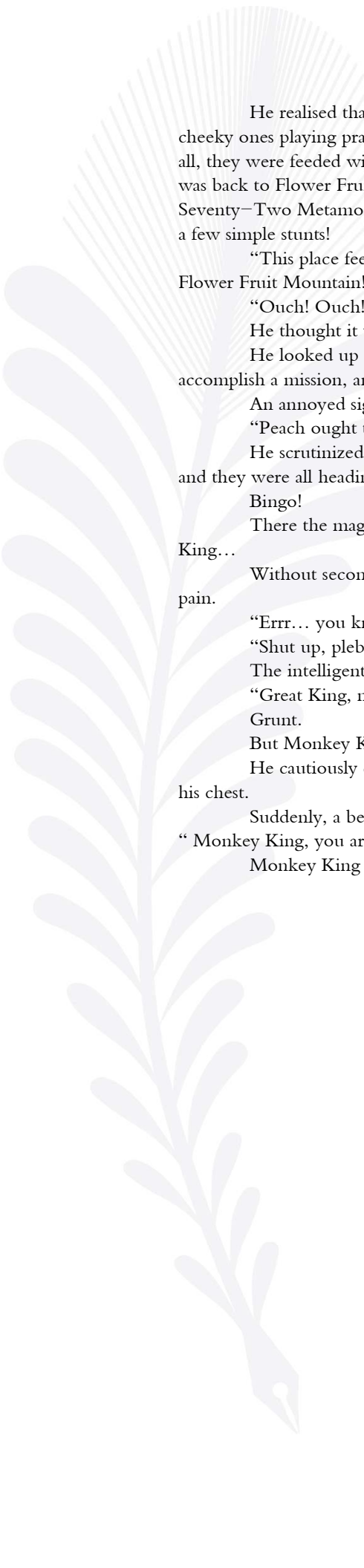
Out of the blue, the conversation between two of the guards caught his attention.

“Truck leaves in an hour. Gotta grab those filthy animals to Montgomery Zoo!”

“Zoo? Montgomery? My mission! Just right! They’re sending me there!”

Just as the guards have said, they were put into a dingy truck and it wasn’t long before they were released into vague piece of land surrounded by barricades, and an eye-catching sign showing MONTGOMERY ZOO.





He realised that there were numerous monkeys all around the vast area. Some loitering around, cheeky ones playing pranks on others! It didn't take long for him to bond in with his new mates, and best of all, they were feeded with amazing food that has never touched his lips for the past century! It was as if he was back to Flower Fruit Mountain! Everyone were also tremendously impressed by his special ability of the Seventy-Two Metamorphosis. He has had a continuous supply of food from the visitors, just for performing a few simple stunts!

"This place feels awesome! Why not stay here and be chill like the good old days, as the king of Flower Fruit Mountain!" he thought to himself.

"Ouch! Ouch!" He suddenly felt a jolt on his head.

He thought it was one of those pranks again, but no, there was no one behind him.

He looked up to the sky and the Emperor's face appeared, "Monkey KING, you were sent here to accomplish a mission, and not to have fun!"

An annoyed sigh.

"Peach ought to be somewhere here..."

He scrutinized the surroundings, and spotted multiple animals trying to bash through their gate, and they were all heading to the same direction.

Bingo!

There the magical peach was, sitting on the tip of a tree branch, ready to be retrieved by Monkey King...

Without second thoughts, he brutally rammed himself against the fence, only bouncing back in pain.

"Errr... you know it has high voltage —"

"Shut up, plebeians! Noth... nothing... can... beat me!"

The intelligent monkeys immediately formed a ladder, stacking themselves on top of each other.

"Great King, now you can get past!"

Grunt.

But Monkey King knew he had no other choice and had to rely on his friends.

He cautiously clambered up the alpine tree, and finally seized the magic peach, claspings it tightly to his chest.

Suddenly, a beam of light landed on him, and he saw the Emperor smiling gratefully at him,

"Monkey King, you are special with great potential. You shall be crowned a disciple on the spot.

Monkey King prostrated to receive his bestowment, and flew back to the Heavenly Palace.

# Wukong's Fourth Brother?

*Singapore International School (Hong Kong), Wong, Ralph – 10*

After he completed his journey to the West, Wukong was free to travel between heaven, the human world, and hell. Every time that Wukong greeted the gods and goddesses, they would congratulate him on completing his journey. Now, the Golden Cudgel no longer resides in his hand, replaced by a well-deserved scripture. His hair had grown much, much longer, yet recognizable and neat, thanks to the removal of his Golden Hoop. What remains unchanged, though, is his unbelievable speed. When he summons a flight cloud, he's free to fly wherever he wants!

One day, he was cruising across the skies, flying across the very path below him where he, his master and his two brothers had once trotted along. The nostalgic images flowing into his mind as he slowed down...All of a sudden, he caught a glimpse of his brother, Bajie! Within seconds, he was on the ground, and pulled him into a tight hug.

"Who are you?" an unfamiliar voice roared.

Wukong pushed him away, looking at him more closely. Standing in front of the Monkey King was a tall, muscular pig whose face was identical to his brother's.

"Hello. My name is Jiushi." Jiushi said. "And you must be the Monkey King!"

Wukong was a little taken aback. How could this random pig know his name? Was he that famous? He followed Jiushi into his home, determined to find out more about him. He glanced around the simple house made out of bamboo. There wasn't anything out of the ordinary.

As they had dinner on the porch, Wukong told Jiushi all about the challenges and the evil devils and monsters he had faced on his way to obtain the sutras. When he mentioned the monstrous bull, Wukong pulled out his Golden Cudgel. Familiar as it always was, he felt the weight of this Golden Cudgel, ready for battle. A sudden wave of happiness and excitement brightened his eyes. Jiushi drew his katana.

"Come on!" Wukong shouted. "You be the bull!"

First on the ground, then up in the air, through the mountains they fought, laughed and chased each other. Jiushi was such a good match to Wukong. Occasionally they stopped, so Wukong and Jiushi could swap places and Wukong would be the monster.

They had so much fun. It was time to bid Wukong goodbye. That was the moment Jiushi realized he was never a part of these stories and became jealous of the experiences Wukong had.

"Can I come with you to find your brother Bajie?" Jiushi asked.

"Of course! I'll take you to him right now!" Wukong replied happily.

Little did Wukong know that Jiushi harbored an evil plan. He was jealous of the brotherhood between Wukong and Bajie, and wanted to replace Bajie. Seconds later, Wukong conjured up a flying cloud. They both hopped on, and began their search for Bajie.

All of a sudden, a giant snake appeared, flying onto the cloud. It caught Wukong completely by surprise, wrapping around him and choking him. He quickly transformed into a rat, but its grip was too strong. He couldn't escape! He then tried to transform into a house, but was stopped mid-transformation by the snake's tough skin. Whatever this snake was, it was no ordinary snake! Just as Wukong fought desperately for a last breath, Jiushi flew at the no-legged reptile while shouting a mix between a battle cry and a scream of terror, bringing his katana down on the snake. Its grip instantly loosened, letting Wukong free.

The snake recoiled, getting ready for another attack. This time, Wukong pulled a few hairs out of his skin, which instantly transformed into perfect clones of him, then along with Jiushi and the real Wukong, brought their weapons down on the deadly snake. As their weapons found their target, the snake fell and dissolved into a cloud of golden dust.

"Thanks," Wukong said. "You saved my life!"


"No worries!" Jiushi replied. "You would have done the same for me!" He then muttered something under his breath, which Wukong heard completely.

"Since I will soon be your brother. Hmmm," Wukong thought. A thought struck him like a sledgehammer. "He wants to kill Bajie!"

Without enough time for Wukong to make a decision, they stumbled across their destination, a little warehouse. Inside was a fresh basket of fruits, a full shelf of bread...

"Wukong!" A very familiar voice shouted. "My wonderful brother!"

"Bajie!" Wukong exclaimed. "I missed you so much!"



There was a slight flicker as Bajie brought a couple of very bright candles into the warehouse. Wukong turned around, just to see Jiushi with his katana around Bajie's throat.

"Wait!!" Wukong shouted. "Don't!"

Jiushi's head spun around, leaving just enough time for Wukong to grab his Golden Cudgel and pin Jiushi to the ground. Before he swung the killing blow, he caught the moment when Jiushi saved his life. He wasn't about to kill someone who had saved his life.

Jiushi recalled the fun that they had had at his house. He remembered the brilliant things that Bajie and Wukong had done together.

"I'm sorry, I didn't mean it," Jiushi said honestly.

"If you don't do anything so stupid again, you are welcome to join us!" Wukong said with a slight smile.

Jiushi realized that killing would not gain him the friendship that he wanted with Wukong. It would only declare him as an enemy to Wukong and therefore would cost either his life or Wukong's life, none of which he wanted. He decided he would never betray or try to kill a friend ever again.

"I want to be one of your brothers," Jiushi cried.

From then on, Jiushi became Wukong's fourth brother, and the four brothers had tons of fun together and enjoyed the rest of their lives.

# New Journeys to the West

*Singapore International School (Hong Kong), Wu, Pui-Yan Christine – 10*

“ Mom, can I have my bedtime story now?”questioned Cassandra.

“Of course dear! What kind of story do you want?” her mom asked.

“ The one about how you found me!” Cassandra replied.

Mom nodded and proceeded by tucking her into bed.

“ On a bright summer morning, the sun was like a big ball of fire, hanging high up in the sky and the gentle breeze made the grass dance gracefully. Me and your dad , decided to go for a stroll on the beach. He had been telling me jokes and we had been looking out at the sea with its many shades of blue when suddenly, I saw a fuchsia basket floating towards us. I ran to pick it up and to my surprise, in it was a beautiful baby girl. I also found a note inside saying : Hi, please take care of my daughter, I will call back for her when I’m ready.”

“Now, it's time for bed Cassandra,” she said.

Cassandra stared at her bedroom window, gazing at the shining stars. She stared dreamily and thought, I wonder what’s beyond these stars! She thought, and thought, and her eyes shut close.

“Hi. I’m the Island Keeper of Dream Valley, I have chosen you to come on a quest to Dream Valley. When you are heading to school tomorrow, you will come across a guardian who will help you during your quest on the day. Remember to say the words “press the key,one two three, enter the door and find out more”. You will need to use the rhyme with your guardian. See you soon!”

Cassandra woke up, startled, frightened. She checked her house to confirm her assumption that it was all a dream.

Once she was ready, she ran, rushing to get to school, slamming the door while leaving. Suddenly she heard a small voice.

“ You're still going to school even after the Island Keeper told you not to?”she heard.

This was scary, nobody knew about her dream! She looked right and left , no one. Front and back, no one. A chill crept down her spine, was it real or her imagination?

“Look in your pocket!” It was the voice again!

She did as told and found a small mouse!

“I’m your guardian and my name’s Timmy!” the mouse said.

“Now, hold me and say the rhyme,” he instructed her.

Cassandra did so and a strong breeze started coming towards her. The cacophonous sound of the wind rang in her ear violently. She shut her eyes tight, obliged to what was happening. At that very moment, everything was calm , but there was a twist.

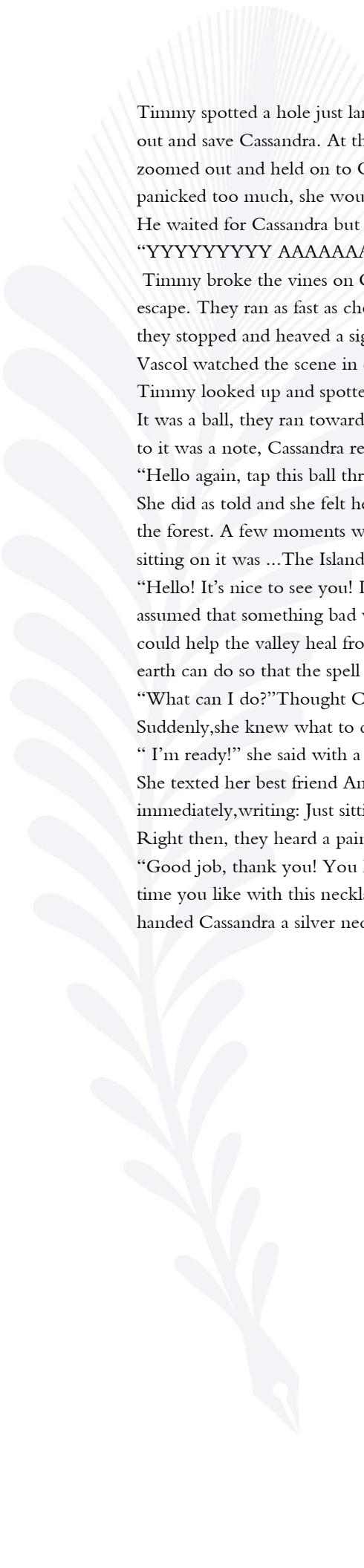
She slowly opened her eyes , where was she? Timmy was standing front of her.

“ Welcome to the Hidden Dimension!” he said cheerfully.

The most evil villain of history, Vascoll, looked at his colossal staff. A worried look spread across his face. They were coming. He had to get rid of them!

“ I have a fabulous idea !” he said cackling.

Cassandra and Timmy were skipping through the Ever-life Forest when suddenly, the trees shot up high into the sky, they curled backwards, aiming for the adventurous pair. Zooming around and rushing everywhere, creating a dungeon and trapping them.



Timmy spotted a hole just large enough for the little mouse to climb through. He ran for the hole, hoping to run out and save Cassandra. At that very moment, a vine shot out and almost caught Timmy, then another vine zoomed out and held on to Cassandra's wrist. They were frightened, but Timmy thought hard, if Cassandra panicked too much, she would scream...Then he could escape and bite through the vines and save them both! He waited for Cassandra but didn't have to wait long as she was panicking, hard.

"YYYYYYYYY AAAAAAAHHHHHHHHH!" she screamed.

Timmy broke the vines on Cassandra's wrist and made a hole on the cage large enough for both of them to escape. They ran as fast as cheetahs running like they'd never ran before. Once they'd ran for a very long time, they stopped and heaved a sigh of relief.

Vascol watched the scene in dismay, his plan had backfired! He flipped his desk, fuming, he had to stop them.... Timmy looked up and spotted an object.

It was a ball, they ran towards it, jumping up and down with excitement. They thought: What could it be? Next to it was a note, Cassandra read it aloud.

"Hello again, tap this ball three times and repeat the rhyme,"she read.

She did as told and she felt herself being lifted above the ground. From the top, you could see an amazing view of the forest. A few moments went by, she and Timmy had arrived at Dream Valley ! A cloud came by her and sitting on it was ...The Island Keeper.

"Hello! It's nice to see you! I am the Island Keeper, also the person who sent you away in a basket. I had then assumed that something bad was going to happen so , sent you away, and decided to have you return when you could help the valley heal from a curse, and I was right. So now, I need you to do something only people on earth can do so that the spell will be broken," explained the Island Keeper.

"What can I do?"Thought Cassandra.

Suddenly,she knew what to do, she could use technology! She took out her phone.

" I'm ready!" she said with a determined look.

She texted her best friend Amaline and wrote: Hi! What are you doing now? Amaline replied immediately, writing: Just sitting on the couch watching TV.

Right then, they heard a painful scream. She'd she banished Vascol, and reversed the curse!

"Good job, thank you! You have saved Dream Valley so you may now travel through different dimensions any time you like with this necklace. Just hold on to the charm and say the rhyme,"the Island Keeper told her. She handed Cassandra a silver necklace and disappeared.



# A Journey to Bountiful

*Singapore International School (Hong Kong), Yeung, Bernadette Ingrid – 11*

I'm a scavenger. I have been since, I don't know, five years ago? Right now I'm not sure how old I am. Last time I checked, I was ten, but a lot has changed since then. I have a fox now, and I love him. I know someday some sort of animal's going to kill him, because that's what happens too often. My fox Malkin, hopefully, won't for a while yet. He helps me find food with his sharp nose, so lately I've been eating a little better. Now he's sniffing away in the dustbin. I should probably go help now, but... what's this? Malkin's come up empty-handed. I frown as I peer in and find the bin empty.

"Malkin, why isn't there anything?" He whines and nuzzles my leg. For a minute, I welcome the warmth, but then push him away. "Malkin! Fine, come on. We'll have to go to some other village. It's the third time this dustbin's been fruitless. Literally." I scowl. Somebody once said that if I frowned too much, my face would become the picture of ugliness. I don't remember whom, just like I don't remember anything from before I was five. Just vague flashes of memory like the one just now. Well, nobody to stop me now, is there? I scowl even harder and walk back to an unpaved rabbit path, trying not to wince as sharp rocks cut the soles of my feet, already tender after too much pampering on smooth gravel roads. We'll have to head through the woods to get to some other village. Malkin follows me faithfully, not stopping even to attempt chasing a passing rabbit as he tries to keep up with my annoyed stomping. Occupied with my thoughts, I don't notice when my feet begin to drift off the path, and I don't hear Malkin's urgent barks. When I realize, I look around and find nothing but trees surrounding me, barely a scrap of light filtering through. Malkin gives me an "I told you so" look. Suddenly I realize: It's dark. When I'm in the forest, I usually find a safe place to stay before dark, like a hollow tree or a cave, both of which are in abundance here, but now I just bundle a pile of dead leaves down for a bed. Malkin snuggles down beside me, and with his comforting warmth, I eventually drift off.

I awake to high-pitched, birdlike voices chattering all around me, but they're calling out real human words. Startled, I listen, unmoving.

"Oi, Keavie, you fool! That's her arm, stupid!"

"Connor, get that foot off of me!"

"Sorry, sorry! I was trying to..."

Then I glance down and find that I appear to be floating a few inches above the ground. Astonished, I begin to struggle, and immediately the voices stop. I gulp.

"Who are you, and what do you want?" I demand, trying to inject authority into my voice. The voices start up again.

"She's asking who we are!"

"Can we just..." And then a voice pipes up, louder than the rest.

"Well obviously, girl, we're faeries! We're invisible to you humans, you know! As for what we want, we're simply rescuing you from the fox. It was biting your face! Now you really ought to be grateful. We may just have saved your like from the fox! We're heading far, far away from it now!" Panic grips my heart. Do the faeries, whatever they are, mean Malkin?

"What fox? Was it tan, with red ears?"

"Why yes! You've hit the nail on the head! Are you familiar with it? Has it been chasing you for a long time?" The voice proclaims. Malkin was licking my face, which he does every morning, not biting it! An ache of worry fills my heart. I hurriedly summarize my and Malkin's relationship, and explain that he is perfectly harmless and I have to find him. I find myself being lowered to the ground slowly. I still can't see the faeries, but the one who was talking earlier speaks.

"We have to apologize first. We've made a terrible mistake, because now we are miles and miles away from where we last saw the fox. Perhaps it continued to follow us, but perhaps not. You'll have to go to look for it. Sorry, girlie! Here's some bracken. Just make a bed of bracken for tonight!" And with that, I can hear their shrill voices chattering away and fading into the distance. I lie down, looking up at the stars that have, by now, begun to appear in the sky. I can't search for Malkin in this half-light, so I find some bracken to lie on and fall asleep.

"Girl." A voice says. "Your name is Eliza." I smile dreamily. Eliza. A beautiful name... "Eliza. Find your fox. Your village needs you. Bountiful needs you."

I awake with a start, but every detail of my dream is etched into my mind. My name is Eliza. My village is Bountiful. That's the village I just left! I know suddenly I must save my village from the famine that has overtaken it. I stand, and a *frisson* of fear runs up my spine as I realize that I have no idea how to find Malkin or Nashville. I'm well and truly lost. I turn around and around, unsure what to do, and then head off to my left. Then I hear barking and see a flash of brown through the trees. And a tan streak, bounding towards me and leaping into my arms with such force I almost fall over. I hug Malkin close to my heart, knowing with complete certainty that I will never, ever be lost, as long as I have Malkin with me. "Malkin. Malkin. We're going home. We're going home!" I repeat, wonder in my eyes as I gaze around at this new world in which I know I can brave anything, for now I have Malkin, and at last, I have a home.



# New Journeys to the West

*Singapore International School (Hong Kong), Yuen, Sherrie – 11*

“Ev, it’s our turn to go on!” Zac whispered to his twin sister, he was dressed up as Xuanzang, the main character from Journey to the West, with a beetroot red robe, and a rounded, red and golden crown that hung long, vine-like ribbons to his waist. His sister Evelynnn, was dressed as Wenqiao, the mother of Xuanzang, in a blue white robe with flower patterns and her long hair tied in loops.

“Alright, Zac, I’m ready,” Evelynnn whispered back, as she stepped onto the stage, where millions of people stared at her. “Oh, woe is me! I am Wenqiao, my husband has died years ago, leaving my son Xuanzang and I to fend for ourselves,” Evelynnn slightly sobbed. Just as Zac emerged from the wings, the room abruptly darkened and ran in circles, making the twins dizzy with fright, they became at a loss for words at what they were witnessing.

Finally, the twins saw light, and they became mesmerized by the scene. The willows beckoned to them with their long leaves, swaying from side to side leisurely, there was a little dusty stone path in the middle, and mountains that reached to the heavens, with the same blanket of white on the peaks.

Trot, trot, there came a sound. They soon saw a monkey, a Buddhist monk with big ears, riding a snow-white horse, and with some strange creatures coming along.

“Who are you?” The monk asked sternly, glaring at the twins with a penetrating X-ray gaze.

“Master, I think they are evil spirits, we must fight!” The monkey held up his weapon, glaring threateningly at the twins.

“Calm down Sun, I have a way to test them,” the monk said and he turned to the twins, “you two have to bring me the Buddhist scriptures from Tianzhu, India in three days, just follow the stone path. I am Xuanzang, and here are my disciples: the monkey is Sun Wukong, the pig is Zhu Bajie, this demon is Sha Wujing, and the horse is Yulong,” Xuanzang explained briefly. After that, the twins walked along the dusty stone path.

“Zac!” Evelynnn finally burst out, “Zac, these are the characters from the famous Chinese story, the drama story that we were doing just now!”

“Now what do we do... Ahhhhh!” Zac screamed as he stood rooted to the ground.

“Huh... Ahhhhh!” Evelynnn screamed, petrified at the sight of the humongous, green troll with the hugest ax in the world. The troll had flies flying all around him and a long pimpled nose. He wore nothing except a ragged, patched cover around his bottom, his hair was covered with gross remnants of food, over here there were few bones from a carcass and over there they saw some bits of a rotten and mouldy banana peel.

“How dare you come!” The troll thundered in a foghorn deep voice, as he tied their hands using a chain and finally locked them a cave where the trolls lived.

“Zac! What should we do?” Evelynnn panicked and sweat ran down her face.

“I don’t know! All we have are walls of stone, bones from carcasses, a shriveled tree...”

“That’s it! A shriveled tree!” Evelynnn cried, as she edged closer to the tree, carefully, she bit on two of the twigs and spit them out on the floor. “Zac, using your feet, rub your twig on my twig as hard as you can, go!” Evelynnn instructed, and Zac rubbed with all his might, after what seemed like eternity, they saw a spark coming out between the two pieces of wood.

“Yes, that’s it! Keep going Zac!” Evelynnn encouraged.


“Ughh!” Zac grunted and finally they had a fire set up, “So, do we burn the chains now?”

“Yup,” Evelynnn replied, “now we need to figure out how to get out of here.” The twins used the rest of the twigs to jimmy the lock, and soon, the door was pried open.

Suddenly, Zac stuck his head out and shouted, “hey!”

The troll turned around and stared hard at him, then he charged for the prison door where Zac and Evelynnn stood. Just when the troll reached the prison, Zac stuck out his leg, tripping the troll, slamming the door into the prison shut and running for his life.

“Ev, run!” Zac cried. At those words, Evelynnn seemed to become broken from the spell, and helplessly ran like there was no tomorrow. Soon, they were out of the troll cave and into the open, now they had to figure where to go.



“We need some help,” Evelynn said, “let’s call the crane over there!”

Suddenly, the crane swooped down to the twins, graceful as a ballerina. “Good morning, you two,” the crane said in a melodious voice, bending down in a deep, sincere bow, “how may I help you?”

“We are trying to get to Tianzhu in India, could you bring us there?” Evelynn asked politely.

“Of course, hop on my back.” The crane nodded, “let me call my friend so your companion can have someone to ride on.”

“Thanks!” Zac thanked.

Soon, another bird appeared from the horizon and swooped down to the twins. When they were settled, the cranes took off, imagine the feeling of flying, and wind blowing gently on your face, also, the almost silent beating of the wings, imagine looking at the houses and trees, nothing but little ants that stay still as a statue.

Soon they arrived to Tianzhu, and the cranes took them to the place where the Buddhist scriptures were hidden, and after a short hide-and-seek, the twins boarded the cranes with the scriptures and flew back to where the group of strange creatures was.

Finally, when they had gotten back into their world by Xuanzang’s advice, they found themselves back on stage for the curtain call.

“That was a wonderful performance,” said the teacher, but Zac and Evelynn only winked at each other, their actual experience had been unforgettable.

# The Battle on Europa

*St Stephen's College Preparatory School, Chan, Ralph – 12*

Thousands of years ago, a mischievous monkey named Wu-kong committed a number of misdemeanours in the heavens, stealing and eating magical food that made him invincible and immortal. The heavens had tried to defeat him many times, but Wu-kong, along with his magical staff, made defeating him almost impossible. Then the heavens decided to ask the most powerful deity in the universe, Buddha, for help. Buddha was able to fully restrain Wu-kong by trapping him under a mountain with a single piece of paper. The piece of paper was actually a talisman that would stop Wu-kong from destroying the mountain and freeing himself. The Buddha told Wu-kong that one day a monk would come and release him and that the monk would become Wu-kong's master. Wu-kong longed for this day to come.

Since then, Wu-kong had waited for five hundred years, until one day he saw a young monk walking by. A voice in his head whispered to him that this monk was THE monk who would come to his rescue. Hence he shouted, "Master! Master! Please take this piece of paper away and stand back!" After the young monk, who was called Tang-zeng, did what he was told, Wu-kong successfully destroyed the mountain and freed himself.

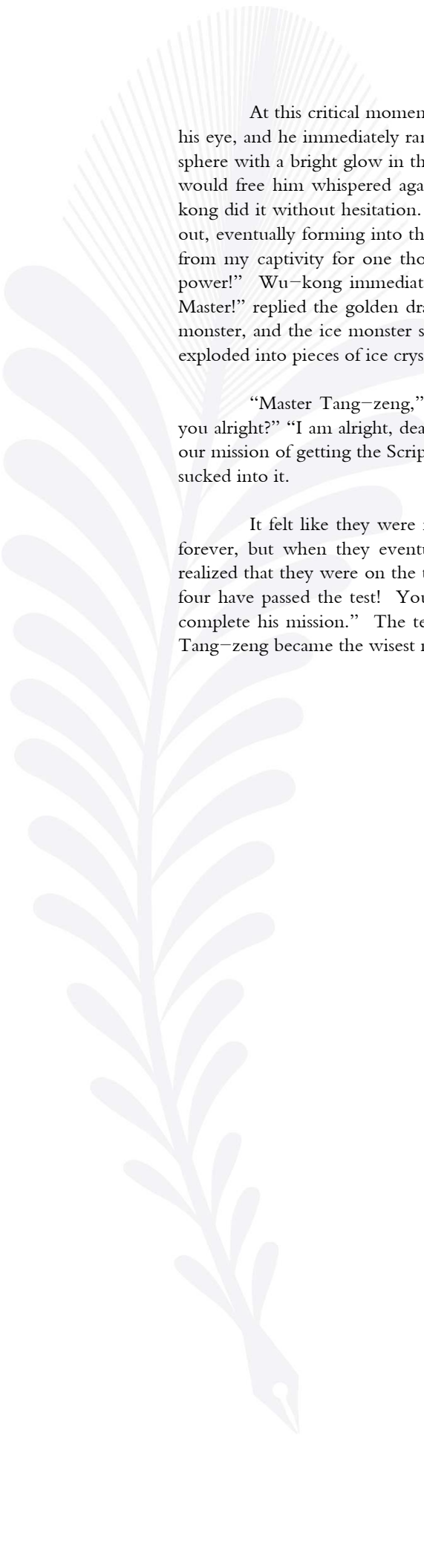
It was at that time that the ground began to crumble, the cracks in the ground grew larger and larger, and the soil started to vanish. Eventually, there was nothing but air under their feet, and they kept falling into the unknown. As the master and the disciple were falling, Wu-kong tried as hard as he could to summon his magical cloud that could lift them up to the sky, but the cloud kept dissipating before he could reach it. After a while, strange things began to happen: coloured flashing lights appeared everywhere, and the temperature fluctuated sharply, making it scorching hot in one second and freezing cold in the next. Wu-kong and Tang-zeng became weak and dizzy, and their bodies felt so numb that they couldn't move or feel anything. Suddenly, an enormous force was exerted onto their bodies, knocking Wu-kong and Tang-zeng unconscious.

When the master and the disciple came to, they found themselves in a frozen world with very thin air. Wu-kong used his magical powers to keep themselves alive. When they looked up to the sky, they saw a huge planet covering a large portion of the sky, and on it were bands of different colours and a giant red spot near the south pole. Wu-kong was just about to fly to that planet when Tang-zeng shouted, "Look! There are two man-like creatures imprisoned there!" Tang-zeng and Wu-kong then walked over. "Who are you?" asked Tang-zeng. "I'm Ba-jie, and he is Sa-zeng," replied one of them. "We are held captive by the supreme ice-monster. Can you please free us?" "Absolutely," replied the kind-hearted Tang-zeng.

Without warning, a huge explosion occurred next to the four of them, and a ginormous devil-like creature in pure white appeared. It sent white shards to the direction of the four newly-made friends. Wu-kong immediately deflected the shards using his magical staff. The monster then grabbed Tang-zeng and tried to squeeze him to death. The other three immediately leaped towards the monster. Wu-kong then used his staff to pin down the monster's foot. In retaliation, the monster fired three enormous ice shards to the three. Wu-kong used his staff to block the ice shards, but two of them still managed to knock Ba-jie and Sa-zeng into unconsciousness. Wu-kong remained the only one left fit enough to fight the monster.

Wu-kong pulled as many strands of his hair off his head as he could and turned them into his own duplications. Hundreds of thousands of Wu-kongs charged up to the monster. Likewise, the monster turned the ice around him into hundreds of thousands of ice minions to fight the Wu-kongs. Wu-kong kept pulling hair off to make more copies of himself, and the ice monster also kept turning ice into more ice minions. At first, it was an even match between them, but poor Wu-kong eventually ran out of hair to pull, while there was still an abundant supply of ice from where they stood. The monster gradually gained the upper hand, and Wu-kong began to lose hope. Fortunately, right at this moment, Ba-jie and Sa-zeng regained consciousness. Hand in hand, they marched up to the ice monster. Brave though they were, it was clear that they were no match to the power of the ice monster. At the end, all the poor Wu-kong avatars were dead, leaving behind the original Wu-kong and his two comrades.





At this critical moment, Wu-kong suddenly caught a glimpse of something silvery in the corner of his eye, and he immediately ran for it. When he lifted it up, he found out that it was actually a small metal sphere with a bright glow in the middle. The same voice that told him that Tang-zeng was the monk who would free him whispered again, this time telling him to push the glowing part of the sphere, and Wu-kong did it without hesitation. Then, the sphere cracked, and slowly, a golden streak of light began to seep out, eventually forming into the shape of a dragon. The golden dragon said, "Master, you have released me from my captivity for one thousand years, and in return, I will grant you anything you wish within my power!" Wu-kong immediately said, "Destroy this ice-monster and rescue Tang-zeng!" "Roger that, Master!" replied the golden dragon. The golden dragon then sent a streak of pure gold straight at the ice monster, and the ice monster screamed in pain, struggling to keep himself alive but nevertheless eventually exploded into pieces of ice crystals.

"Master Tang-zeng," exclaimed the monkey when he caught sight of his beloved master. "Are you alright?" "I am alright, dear disciple, but how are we supposed to go the West from here and complete our mission of getting the Scripture?" As soon as he said that, a portal opened up and the team of four were sucked into it.

It felt like they were inside the portal for ages, Tang-zeng thought they would be stuck in there forever, but when they eventually got out, they found themselves back on Earth in India. Then they realized that they were on the top of Vulture Peak! The Buddha appeared and said, "Congratulations! You four have passed the test! You will all be turned into gods, and Tang-zeng will acquire the Scripture to complete his mission." The team helped Tang-zeng find the Scripture, and escorted him back to China. Tang-zeng became the wisest man in China and the other three lived happily ever after as gods.

# New Journey to the West

*St Stephen's College Preparatory School, Choy, Yu – 11*

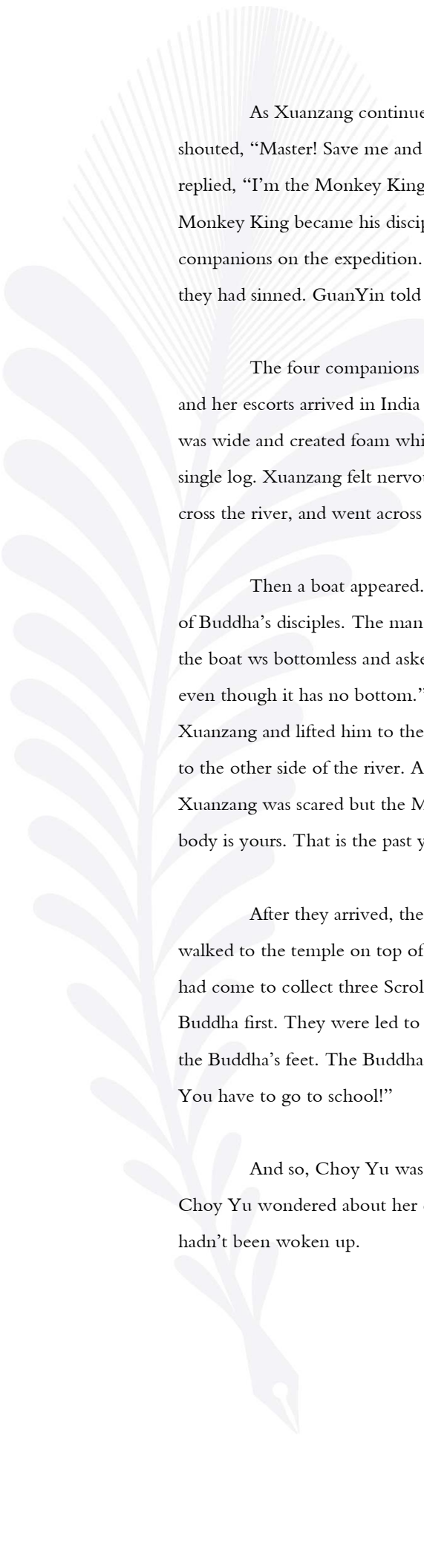
It was the year of 2049, Choy Yu sat reading a dusty old book she found in her grandmother's house. The book was called *Journey to the West*, and it was about a young monk called Xuanzang and his companions: the Monkey King, a talking pig, a fallen god, and the Dragon Prince. Choy Yu was immersed in the story when suddenly, her little brother Choy Lut ran into the her room. He was holding his toy sword and swinging it at invisible enemies that only he could see. Choy Yu laughed and joined in, kicking and punching the unseen forces.

That night, Choy Yu dreamt of the golden city Xuanzang and his companions were seeking. Choy Yu woke up groggily to the repeated sounding of a gong. She looked around, mystified. Suddenly, a young monk barged into her room and said, "Xuanzang! Xuanzang! You have to hurry, everyone is waiting for you!" Choy Yu replied in a haze of confusion, "Where am I?" Then, as if someone had unlocked a hidden memory, she remembered where she was. She recognised the dark room as Xuanzang's bedroom. She looked into the mirror and saw that Xuanzang was staring back at her.

She hurriedly put on the robes she found in the room and went straight to the canteen in the monastery. She remembered that she was supposed to say the prayer before breakfast, so she walked up to the podium and spoke in a loud, clear voice. As she heard Xuanzang's voice coming out of her mouth, she was taken aback but tried to remain calm. The prayer was committed perfectly to memory and words flowed without hesitation. Next, she walked to her seat and sat silently as the head monk announced their duties for the day.

Choy Yu, or Xuanzang as we can call her now, headed to the library in the monastery to study, as his first duty was to study the ways of the monks. Then, the young monk who woke him up that morning came in and told him the head monk wanted to see him. The head monk told Xuanzang that Emperor Tang had had a dream about a monk who went on a journey to retrieve three scrolls of truth stored in the faraway West, in a place called India. The head monk added that Xuanzang was chosen to go on the mission as he was the most outstanding monk in the kingdom. Xuanzang agreed and the Emperor selected an auspicious day for him to set off on his journey.

Xuanzang rode a white horse given to him by the Emperor. He travelled for a few hours before he reached the foot of a tall mountain and began to climb. He had almost reached the summit when he was attacked by ghouls who took his horse and luggage and ran away. This was the first danger he encountered on her treacherous journey.



As Xuanzang continued on his way, he found a monkey trapped beneath a mountain. The monkey shouted, “Master! Save me and I will protect you!” Xuanzang asked, “Who are you?” and the monkey replied, “I’m the Monkey King and I wish to be your disciple.” And so, Xuanang rescued him and the Monkey King became his disciple. Along the way they met ShaZang and ZhuBaJie, who became their companions on the expedition. Both ShaZang and ZhuBaJie were ex-gods who were sent back to Earth as they had sinned. GuanYin told them that they would be forgiven if they accompanied Xuanzang.

The four companions braved eight more dangers and travelled for what seemed forever. Xuanzang and her escorts arrived in India and walked to a large rushing river which obstructed their way. The river was wide and created foam which sprayed into the air. They found a bridge but discovered it was merely a single log. Xuanzang felt nervous. The Monkey King tried to convince them that it wouldn’t be too hard to cross the river, and went across to prove his point. However, everyone else was still too scared to go across.

Then a boat appeared. The Monkey King recognised the person who was steering the boat as one of Buddha’s disciples. The man steered the boat closer to Xuanzang and her companions. Xuanyang saw that the boat was bottomless and asked, “How can it hold people?” The man replied, “The boat is very steady, even though it has no bottom.” And so, the Monkey King pushed Xuanzang into the boat. The man caught Xuanzang and lifted him to the side of the boat. The others joined Xuanzang and they were gently carried to the other side of the river. As the boat sailed away from the shore, they saw a body floating on the water. Xuanzang was scared but the Monkey King appeased his fears by saying, “Master, don’t be frightened, the body is yours. That is the past you, you are no longer mortal.”

After they arrived, the man and the bottomless boat disappeared and Xuanzang and her disciples walked to the temple on top of the mountain. Outside the temple, Xuanzang told the Four Gods that he had come to collect three Scrolls of Truth. The Four Gods told them to wait as they had to consult the Buddha first. They were led to a hall where Buddha was waiting. Xuanzang immediately started groveling at the Buddha’s feet. The Buddha said in voice that sounded just like Choy Yu’s mother’s voice, “Wake up! You have to go to school!”

And so, Choy Yu was back in 2049 and her personal robot had already prepared her breakfast. Choy Yu wondered about her dream. Maybe, just maybe, the Scrolls of Truth would have been hers if she hadn’t been woken up.

# A Magical Trip

*St Stephen's College Preparatory School, Du, Clara – 11*


Christmas holiday finally started! I wanted to decorate my house so I went up to the attic to look for some decorations. The path in the attic was really squeezed. I could see a big box far away, labelled “Christmas things” and ran to it when I accidentally pushed something next to me — “ouch!” A book fell down and hit my head, and it was covered in dust. I got up rubbing my head, and the book title was “The Crowns”. I opened the first few pages. Suddenly, the words started flying out of the pages and they were spinning around me. They were shining so bright that they almost blinded my eyes.

A moment later, when I was able to open my eyes, I was in a village with Christmas decorations and songs everywhere and there was a huge palace in front of me. I noticed everybody was crowding around a lamppost like sardines in a can, and every one of them were dressed up nicely. I asked a lady at the back, and she said, “Don’t you know? The coronation day has been delayed! Quick! Go see!” I squeezed in to the crowd of people and saw a notice pinned to the lamppost. It said that the coronation day is delayed because the crowns have been stolen by the Evil Wizard of the West. I wasn’t able to finish the last sentence when a tall guy pushed me back. Then I heard people saying, “The person who finds them will be rewarded 5 billion dollars!” “Is that even possible?” Then I remembered everything! This storybook has been my favourite when I was young. It was about a Wizard that stole the crowns for the king and queen, then he ruled over the whole kingdom. I wanted to change the ending into “happily ever after.” , so I thought, “why not try it out?” The Royal Department handed out different kinds of tools to me, also some water and food. I took out the map and traced the route I had to go. First, I have to go through Mount Meverest. Then I have to go through the Wizard’s courtyard. Nobody ever succeeded going through , I was a bit nervous. After that I have to go through the Western Woods, then I’ll arrive there!

I started my journey after I prepared everything. It wasn’t far from the village to Mount Meverest, just around half an hour walk. The sky was already turning dark, so I found an empty cave, and took out my sleeping bag. When I was about to sleep, I saw a girl around the same age as me, standing by the door. “May I come in? The other caves are full...” she asked. “Sure! I’m Clara.” “Oh, I’m Olivia. Are you planning to go on your own? Or are you with someone?” “Oh, I actually come from another place. It’s called Hong Kong. We use all sorts of electronic devices to listen to music, play games, call, send messages. But I have no idea how I got here. It’s not early now, let’s talk tomorrow.”

The next morning, the familiar sound from my watch rang as usual, which frightened Olivia a bit. We talked about our family on the way to the Wizard’s courtyard. She told me that she has a sick mother at home, but her father spent all the money gambling, so she wanted the reward to bring her mother to see the doctor. It was a bit cold up here in the mountain, but it had a nice view. I was so mad that I didn’t bring my phone — it’s still charging in my room. After a few hours, we finally on the other side of the mountain.

Next, it really was the most challenging part— the Wizard’s courtyard. We saw a lot of people holding their favourite things and they couldn’t stop whatever they were doing. And skulls were lined up nicely on the side which frightened both of us. Suddenly there were cotton candy, chocolate, donuts, and all of my favourite food. My left hand was pulling Olivia’s arm and my right hand is trying to cover my whole face and resist the food in front of us. At last, I failed and I just went ahead and started to eat the cotton candy. It actually felt like I was in heaven. And when I was about to take another bite of the cotton candy— ‘AHHHHHHHH!’ I screamed so loudly. There was a bee on it! I remembered every bad experience for me with insects, and the cotton candy reminded me of a bunch of earthworms, the chocolate was ants crawling on mud.



Everything just seemed disgusting, I almost puked. I shook Olivia so hard and she woke up. So we easily went through. “Wait, Clara, we are the first people to survive this! Yes!”

We moved on to the next station — Western Woods. It was so easy and it took us within 8 minutes to go through. Then we saw a half broken little cabin, the Wizard’s “house”. He wasn’t inside so we went in. There were rats and spiders, and different colour potions everywhere. I wonder where he sleeps! We saw the crowns and grabbed them. The moment we touched them, a giant bird flew to us. I think it was a “driver” for the people who has the crowns. When the bird started flying, we saw the Wizard running and chasing us, he was so mad. A few hours later, we arrived at the palace. The Royal Department rewarded us both 5 billion dollars, but I gave mine to Olivia. As I looked at the fireworks in the sky, they became words and was spinning around me again. I was back home.

So, that was my journey to the West. When I look at fireworks, it always reminded me of Olivia’s smile. And of course, the prince and princess lived happily ever after.



# The Escape

*St Stephen's College Preparatory School, Frauchiger, Adrian – 11*

“Get up, maggots!” That was the first thing our warden said to us as he impatiently stormed into the cell. I groaned as the warden left the cell while scratching another tally mark into the wall. This was Auschwitz, the most feared prison camp in the whole of Europe. Somehow, through multiple prison exchanges, I had ended up here, in hell. It was 7:15, Pacific Time. My name is Sylvester, commander of the 336th battalion of the U.S. army. If you were wondering how I got here, this is the whole story...

It was a cloudy, hazy morning in the Dachstein mountain in Austria. All was quiet. It was 6:00am, the perfect time and weather to stage an ambush. We thought we were ambushing a supply truck which was carrying crates of food and water to the small village of Hallstatt, but we were wrong. I still remember the craggy, rocky mountain pass in which we were sitting, waiting to engage the unprepared supply truck. We sat in silence for what seemed like an eternity. Suddenly, we were shaken by a gunshot. One of my men had accidentally fired off a round, possibly giving away our position. Before I could react, I heard a salvo of gunshots heading our way. It wasn't a supply truck after all, it was an armed convoy of German soldiers. The gun shots were like rain, a bullet whizzed past me while I was returning fire with my tommy gun. I somehow managed to get six kills before I ran out of ammunition. While I was reloading, my best friend, Landon, who was sitting right next to me, let out a bloodcurdling scream as blood shot out of his forehead. I frantically checked for a pulse. Before I could call for a medic, he was dead. Blinded by rage, I charged forward. My tommy gun was spitting out bullet after bullet. I can still hear the screams of my men as they followed suit, but they were shot full of lead within a few steps. The rocks were red with blood, and blood was pouring down my dirt-streaked face. I made a decision that very second, I was not going to die that day. I still remember the sound of the mortar as it made contact with the rock under my feet. A few seconds later, I crashed down on the ground, hard. As I looked up, a shower of rocks was coming closer. I closed my eyes, and everything went black. The last thing I heard before I blacked out was someone saying something to someone else. I wasn't focusing my hearing on the conversation, but on the voice. It sounded familiar, very familiar.

When I awoke, I was bound and gagged in the back of a prison truck, with two guards at my side. I was brought to a small fort called “Folter” which, when translated into English, meant ‘Torture’. From there I was forced onto another truck which took me to a prison camp around twenty miles away. I spent two nights there in a dark, damp room with another POW. Several prison exchanges later, I got put here, in Auschwitz. Whoever's watching over me in heaven, you can think about retirement.

Morning roll call, my absolute favorite part of the day. Everything was normal, except one thing, our warden wasn't just any German, it was Rafael Sanders, one of my men. “Well, well, well”, he said in a nasty sneer, “oh Sylvester, my old commander,” forcing me to my knees, he continued, “you had no idea now, do you? It was me, I fired the shot that killed Landon. I tipped you off, I was the one that set this all up,” he said proudly. Just before I could attack him, two guards came forward to restrain me. So here I am doing extra chores cleaning the library filled with ancient dusty books. I saw a book shelf that was slightly ajar. As I walked towards it, I could see a big hole in the wall behind it. Perhaps it was god's grace or maybe just sheer luck because what I saw was not just a hole in the wall. It was a tunnel, a big tunnel with wooden support beams, the type you would see in mineshafts. Not believing my luck, I ducked behind the book shelf and entered the tunnel. It was dark and dusty. I ran as fast as my legs could carry me. Around two minutes later, I reached the end of the tunnel and poked my head out of the small opening, gasping for air. As I looked around, I saw the lights of Auschwitz fifty feet behind me. Taking a deep breath, I got up and ran into the woods.

That night, I found a railroad and decided that I needed some rest. So I clambered up a tree and slept in its branches. The next morning, I awoke just in time to see a train coming. I waited until the right moment and jumped. I felt the wind rushing past and the adrenaline building up inside of me. ‘WHUMP’, that was the only sound I heard as I planted my feet on the roof of the train. In the end, I managed to commandeer a plane and fly it out of the airfield. I landed in an airport on the outskirts of Brittany and stowed away on a boat bound for America.

So that was my journey to the West, escaping from Germany to the Allied Forces. I wish I could say that I got a snappy medal and retired. Sadly, this wasn't the case. Because the U.S. Army was short on troops, I had to serve in the 446<sup>th</sup> battalion as its commander. I walked towards the setting sun, recounting the many horrors and triumphs that I had been a part of.



# New Journey to the West

*St Stephen's College Preparatory School, Hsu, Jeremy -11*

“Ern, you are so annoying. C' mon, why didn't you tell us about the arrangements," complained Billy. "You don't even care about anything, Billy, you only know how to eat!" shouted Ern. " Stop it you two!" yelled Susan.

“Passengers, this is your captain speaking, we are going to experience some turbulence near Tibet, you are strongly recommended to stay in your seat,” said the captain.

Suddenly, the plane tilted, bumped and swirled. Ern, Billy, and Susan were very dizzy. A few seconds later, everything went black.

“Ah, where am I, help, Ern, are you here?” yelled Billy.

“ I am here,” replied Ern, “ Wait, why do I look like a monkey? You look like a pig, Billy, and you look like a monk carrying luggage, Susan!” exclaimed Ern.

“ Quick,” came a voice from nowhere, “I am Xuan Zhang, and Buddha told me that you would be here to meet me. I want to go to India quickly and get Buddha’s original manuscript and bring it back China and tell everyone about it, so stop your arguing and teasing immediately,” said Xuan Zhang.

“ So, we need to help you to get these ancient papers, right,” asked the boys. "True," answered the monk.

" Let's get started," said Susan excitedly. It was cold as they were walking in the mountainous areas of Tibet. The hills were very, very steep and they were all breathing very slowly, except for Ern who was now the monkey king. Ern was running miles away from the team. The sky was getting dark, and everyone was very hungry, especially Billy who was now the pig who liked to eat, Ba Jie. He wanted a perfect feast.

The monkey king went out for a couple of hours and only found four ginseng fruit. He shared them with his mates. But Ba Jie was ferocious, so Xuan Zhang got out some Momo of his bag, and they had a scrumptious dinner.

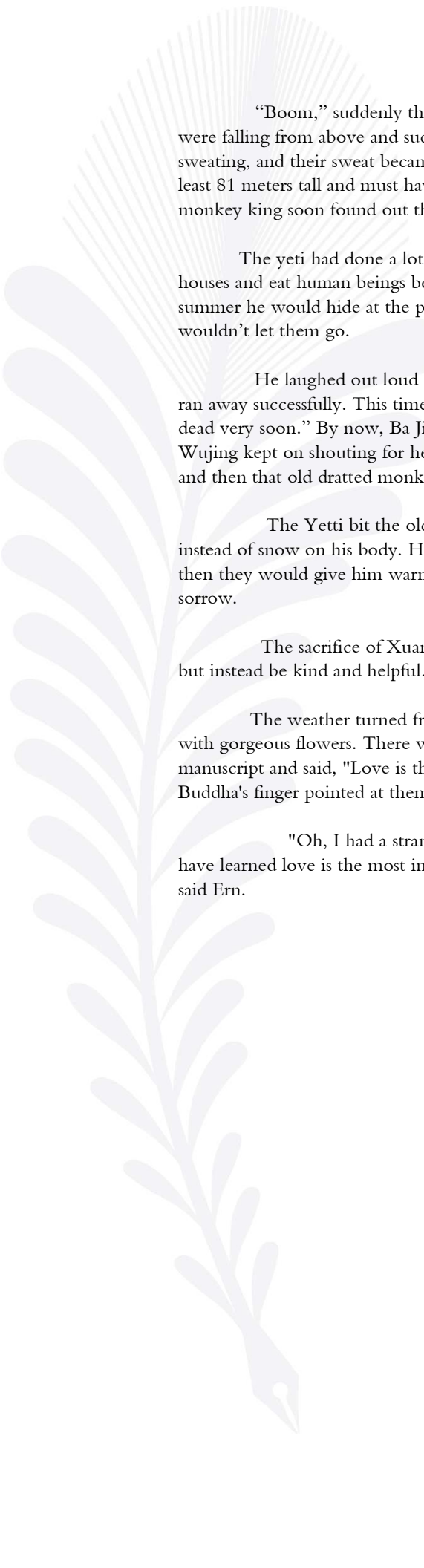
The next morning, they all woke up very early even before the sun had risen; they ate breakfast and then started their journey that day.

Susan who was now Wujing took out a GPS and searched, and the monkey king announced," We still have to walk at least 8100 miles. It is winter so the sun would set in about 18 hours, so we would have to hurry."

Xuan Zhang muttered to himself, "How lucky it is to live in heaven with all these special things, how amazing!"

They walked as fast as they could through the rough part of western Tibet. After ten hours of walking, they finally arrived at the bottom of the Himalayas, but climbing up to the base camp would take nearly 7 hours. It was so steep and some parts of the paths were so narrow that they had to crawl through them, in order not to bump their heads on hard rocks. It was extremely harsh.

As they had climbed for a long period of time, they rested for a few minutes and searched the web to see how long it would take them before they would arrive at the base camp. There was still 10 meters, so they continued and tried their best to finish the journey. They were planning to climb Mt Everest and hopefully they could arrive in India.



“Boom,” suddenly there was a loud scary sound as if something was coming towards them. Rocks were falling from above and suddenly an enormous, white creature came out of a cave. Everyone was sweating, and their sweat became a waterfall. The horrifying creature stood right in front of them, it was at least 81 meters tall and must have weighed 300 kg. It looked like a giant polar bear with white fur. The monkey king soon found out that it was a Yeti.

The yeti had done a lot of bad things, every winter it would go to Nepal and wreck thousands of houses and eat human beings because he was freezing and needed human flesh to keep him warm. Every summer he would hide at the peak of the mountain and throw stones down to hurt people. So, he definitely wouldn't let them go.

He laughed out loud and said, “Xuan Zhang, I believed you had met 80 monsters already, and you ran away successfully. This time you have got some company as I can see, but believe me, you would all be dead very soon.” By now, Ba Jie was extremely scared; he ran miles away. He was afraid of being killed. Wujing kept on shouting for help in the mountain ranges. The Yeti said, " Let me eat the monkey king first and then that old dratted monk." However, Xuang Zhang answered, "Eat me first."

The Yeti bit the old monk and suddenly, the snow on his back melted, he had snow—white fur instead of snow on his body. He suddenly felt warm. Xuang Zhang told the Yeti that if he loved everyone, then they would give him warmth. But if the Yeti attacked others, they would give him coldness and sorrow.

The sacrifice of Xuang Zhang helped the Yeti understand that he should never attack others again but instead be kind and helpful.

The weather turned from winter to spring; there was a bright sun, and the mountains were filled with gorgeous flowers. There was a bright light, and Buddha appeared. He gave Xuan Zhang the manuscript and said, "Love is the best kind of energy, you conquered the scariest monster with love." The Buddha's finger pointed at them, and they were all transported back to the plane.

"Oh, I had a strange dream about a monk," said Billy. "Me too," exclaimed Susan. " Yes, I have learned love is the most important thing in this world, you can make a lot of things better with love," said Ern.

# Journey to the West

*St Stephen's College Preparatory School, Lam, Ricky – 11*

**H**ello. I am Ricky. I live in NYC with my family. Let's recall what happened. It was five o'clock, because the alarm on my phone rang as usual. Then I realized I wasn't in my bed. I widened my eyes and yelled of terror as I wasn't in my cozy bedroom. Then I fainted. In the end, I remembered I was on a plane without my family.

(Now)

I was just glad the plane landed, since I got airsick. In Osaka, it was piercing cold, although I could barely find any snow. Even worse, I found no hotel reservation documents. What I got were sandwiches, and a total of ¥143,600 in my bag. I walked into the streets of Osaka. I felt like this place was the most awesome.

I walked past some phone shops at first, but a few steps later, I found a camera shop. I decided to get one camera since it might do well in my. After snapping around the wonderful streets of Osaka, I went in to cloth shops and bought beautiful clothes.

I got a room to stay in. However I failed to sleep. I stayed awake in midnight, so I searched for some places to go online. Soon, I found a place called Nara, and deer were seen everywhere. The next morning, I set off to Nara by train right when the time of sunrise.


The sun rose, like a golden football; the fields were pure green. There was a rain and sunlight, so I saw a colourful rainbow; The Sea blended into the pleasant blue sky. Sadly, the perfect trip ended fast. I left the train and smelt the fresh air and the smell of fresh grass. Nara was a better than Hong Kong, where my friend Ryan and Adrian lived. After I left, I hiked far away until the ground became rockier and bumpier. I wanted to turn back without seeing the deer. My brain told me to step in further, and then I would see a deer. I was exhausted when I reached the top of the hill. All of a sudden, something nudged me. I was surprised and turned around. It was actually a deer! I fed it some food so the cub motioned me to follow it, later; the cub took me to a place where a horde of deer stood wandering around. Quickly, I took out my camera took selfies with these pretty looking deer. Wow! I couldn't control myself! I took a sandwich out of my bag and fed these deer. After the fun I had, I had to leave for lunch. However, the cub kept on following me. To be sure it wasn't following me all the time; I threw a sandwich and ran away instantly.

These streets were extremely quiet. Before lunch, I wanted to get some souvenirs before I left this place, so I walked into a Nara souvenir shop. In the shop, there were different kinds of souvenirs. The souvenirs I got were a key chain with a picture of a deer in it.

This time, I was really starved. I bolted down some streets and reached a ramen shop. I was totally out of energy, thus I ordered an Udon and hot coffee. The hot coffee was very special. The coffee was special since there was a picture of a deer drawn on it. After the delicious meal, I left the restaurant. When I crossed the road to the lower part of the hill, snowflakes fell down! Again, I took my camera out and took selfies.

The snow didn't show any sign of stopping, so I went to the lower park. The deer were less active since they knew it was snowing, so they always stayed under the trees or the shades. I walked to them and fed those sandwiches so these deer liked me a lot. They played fetch with me using a sandwich. Just as I was about to play the last fetch game and switch to another game. Suddenly a wolf chased me! I yelled "Adrian!!!" and ran. My friend Ryan and Adrian was actually walking behind me. Adrian greeted me in a cool way. "I can't kill a cub with a sandwich, idiot!!!" I yelled. "So let me kill it." Adrian said. Then the cub which was dashing to our direction got tackled by Adrian and died. "So, can you stay with me?" I asked Ryan "Yes!" said Adrian. On the trip, the fields were gold and the sun was a fireball. It was different from the trip to Nara.





Then I looked back in my bag to see what items I have. Inside the bag I found some air tickets for half an hour later. I know it was midnight but still, in the airport it was very, very crowded. Terrified, we ran through the crowd. "Follow me!" I yelled to Adrian and Ryan. I ran too fast and slipped on the floor. Ryan yelled of and tumbled right over me with Adrian crashing onto us. "Now we're dead. Our plane must've taken off." I wailed.

Sure enough, there was no plane at our gate. Then I saw the 747 at the runway, preparing for takeoff. "I have an idea." I said. I found a door, opened it, jumped out of the airport, and dashed to the jet. The two were just behind. I went near the aircraft. Luckily, the captain spotted us and picked us up. I was feeling alright, at least I could board a flight that could bring me back home. Back home

## A Detour

*St Stephen's College Preparatory School, Ma, Jonathan – 12*

“Approaching the bombing site.” I said into the radio, hoping that mission command would somehow receive my transmission. As me and my wingman cruised over a lush forest at a gentle speed of 450 knots, the sky slowly darkened. No surprise, as it was 7 PM, Standard Pacific Time. Our radio antennas were snapped off and although we didn’t say it out loud, we both knew that no constant communication lowered our chances of survival dramatically.

“I’m being targeted!” My wingman cried over the radio, “Deploying flares!” as I saw a rocket roaring straight toward my wingman’s jet. As a meagre amount of flares ejected, I knew in my heart that it wouldn’t have been enough to distract the missile. “I’m bailing!” He yelled frantically moments before the jet blew up. I strained to see any sign of a parachute opening and my heart leaped when I saw him slowly descending. “I’m all right— AGGHHHHH” He screamed as a machine gun nest released a salvo of bullets at him. I don’t think he even felt it when his body hit the floor. Seeing his limp body drove me mad. I accelerated to full speed and steered towards the base, prepared to unleash hell on the people that killed my friend. Moments later, I realized none of my weapons were firing. Without thinking properly, I went kamikaze and ejected. The last thing I saw before I blacked out was a fiery explosion radiating in front of me.

When I came to, I was conscious of a burning feeling, like when you stand near a campfire. It wasn’t hard to see why. Every tree in a 300 meter radius was burning, and it was spreading quickly. I knew I had to get out of there, but for some reason I couldn’t move my right leg. However, when I looked down I wished I hadn’t, as my entire right leg was covered in blood. I forced myself to think of another thing: my two escape options. The first was to release my harness and slowly climb down, and the other was to cut the rope and drop down, which would more likely than not result in another broken leg. The answer was pretty obvious; I cut the rope. The second my feet touched the forest floor, sharp spikes of pain shot up my spine from my leg. I crumpled into a fetal position on the floor, trying my best not to black out *again*, at least not until I had gotten away from the fire. I got up slowly, and tried to stand on my right leg. I could barely stand up, but I somehow found the will to keep walking.

Hours later, I stumbled into a pool. I sighed in relief as I splashed the cool water on my face. I ripped off part of my pants and surveyed the damage. A chunk of shrapnel had embedded itself in my thigh, luckily not grazing any arteries or tendons. I winced, removed the fragment of metal and made a hasty tourniquet with my spare parachute, and leaned against a partially covered alcove so I would be harder to spot by potential enemies. I checked what gear I had on me: an 11mm pistol, some basic first aid, rations for two days and my night-vision goggles. I thought of a plan and decided to find my wingman and bury him.

When I found him I saw something that made my blood boil: some enemies were dragging him, spitting and cursing all the while. I charged out blasting my pistol. Somehow all my shots landed and embedded themselves into their heads, killing them instantly. As looked around me, I knew I was lucky for they carried bolt-action rifles and frag grenades. I took all their gear, and buried them along with my wingman.

Over the next two weeks, I wish I could say I got picked up by a rescue helicopter, got awarded medals, retired safely to a loving wife and house by the countryside. Sadly, it was the opposite. I’d gained multiple scars from the thorns and brambles I’d crashed through, had multiple run ins with wild animals and killed multiple enemies. As I looked back at the obvious trail of destruction I had caused through my hobbling and wondered how they’d only found me by chance. Then, at the next clearing I hobbled into was the best thing I had seen all week: an abandoned jeep. A jeep from WWI, from the looks of it. I slammed into the driver’s seat and checked the fuel gauge. I hooted loudly as it was a few miles worth of fuel. I hotwired the car, and the engine spluttered to life. I peeled through the forest, not worrying about any enemies sighting me. As the shadows grew longer, I put on my night vision goggles as to not waste any extra fuel. I knew I had to head towards a checkpoint 3 clicks south, but I was hopelessly lost. Then, I heard a helicopter land. *Could that be my rescuers?* I thought. That would’ve been too good to be true! I stopped the car and approached the noise slowly. It was a supply copter which was delivering supplies to the enemies. A dumb idea started to form in my head...

A flare burst high into the sky, illuminating the entire clearing. The enemies, under the commander's orders, rushed towards the source. *Going according to plan so far*, I thought. I rushed towards the helicopter, which was mostly abandoned except for the pilot. I sneaked up behind and quickly dispatched him, leaving me full command of the vessel. I'd never flown any helicopter before, but it was similar to my jet. The enemies came running back when they heard the helicopter lifting off, but they were no match for me in my flying fortress. In the helicopter, I arrived at the checkpoint in no time, where I surprised a couple of friends who thought I was dead.



# New Journeys to the West

*St. Margaret's Co-Educational English Primary and Secondary School, Del Mundo, Giuliana – 10*

“HUA ZHANG!” my mom shouted. “WE NEED TO GO NOW! HURRY UP!” I stuffed my camera in my bag and rushed downstairs to my family’s green van, plopping a mint in my mouth as we drove off to the Fantasy Zhang Zoo.

We went to that zoo every July. It was like a family tradition. My father was a veterinarian and encouraged a love of animals from an early age.

“Hua Zhang!” My sister squealed. “It’s Princess Monkey!”

I walked over to where she was standing and smiled as I looked at the monkey in the cage.

“Hi, Princess Monkey!” I waved over to the little monkey sitting on the tree. Princess Monkey was the name my sister and I gave to the smallest and brightest-colored monkey in the cage. She was considered one of the zoo’s main attractions, as she wore an old-looking gold crown. How that crown appeared on top of her head still remains a mystery to this day.

I took a banana from my bag and waved it around, in hopes for her to come closer.

She started to approach me. I peeled the banana and squeezed my hand between the cage bars.

“Here you go!” I said softly. The monkey stared at the banana for what was only a few seconds, but seemed like an eternity. Suddenly, she placed her tiny hand on the banana and the world went dark.

I woke up, finding myself in a canyon. I stood up, feeling numb, as I picked up my bag from the ground. I looked below and saw a monk wearing a golden robe and crown, riding a horse. He slashed the mountain of stone in front of them and pulled a monkey out of the mountain.

“Wait....tha—” I was speechless. The monk gave the monkey a crown that looked exactly like the one I saw in the zoo.

They looked up and saw me, noticing how scared I looked.

“Are you okay?” The monkey walked over to me with concern.

I was panicking, and I blinked hard. This couldn’t be Princess Monkey, right? She couldn’t talk! And more importantly... She wouldn’t have such a deep voice! Don’t tell me... she is actually... a he?

“Y—you’re...” I tried to speak, but my throat felt dry. “Not p-princess...”

The monkey shook his head. “That’s right. I’m not a princess! I’m a prince! A prince, I tell you! I look nothing like a girl, am I right, monk?!”

The monk shrugged and laughed as the monkey sulked behind him.

Before I could speak any further, a giant, horrid-looking spider sprang out of nowhere and held the monk to the ground. I backed away in terror.

“A spider demon!” The monkey shouted, and quickly plunged his heavy staff into the demon’s head. I stumbled backwards and found myself falling into the steep hills. I screamed, knowing that my life could end. Suddenly, I saw Prince Monkey gliding towards me as he sat on a cloud. He caught me only a few seconds before I was going to hit the ground.

“Are you okay?” Prince Monkey asked as he dug through my backpack to hand over my water bottle. I almost wept, but I was too dumbfounded from what just happened. “We have to go somewhere safe,” the monk said. “It’s too dangerous for us to be out at this time.”

We all decided to rest for the night. I gathered more firewood as the monk and the monkey lit the campfire.

“Didn’t Buddha say that we were supposed to get the scriptures from the Temple of the West?” the monkey asked.


“Indeed, but we’re supposed to get help from the Earth God as well,” the monk replied and sighed. “We still have a long way to go.”

I didn’t really understand their conversation, so I decided to sleep, hoping I would wake up with my mother and sister at the zoo.

Sadly, when I woke up, I found the monkey staring at me. So, it wasn’t a dream after all.

“LET’S GET GOING!” he shouted. I reluctantly got up to pack my bags and comb my hair.

We hiked up a steep mountain. The monkey was the first to arrive at the top, jumping and screeching at us to hurry. I rolled my eyes and drank some water, which I immediately spat out as I saw a gigantic, golden man sitting on the top of the mountain. He looked irritated. “Why thee not boweth before the Great Buddha?” he roared.



The monkey squinted and roared: “You are not the Great Buddha! You’re a hoax!” Then, poof! The Great Buddha disappeared and left behind was... The Bull Demon King!

“Alas, my sworn brother. I haven’t seen you in a long time.” the monkey said, as he dashed rapidly towards the demon and smacked him with his dreadfully heavy weapon.

The fight continued on for some time, and the demon eventually waved a reddish-brown stick into the air. “What is it doing?” I shrieked.

The monkey gave a smug grin. “You don’t have to be afraid. It’s surrendering.”

“Your job here is done,” said the demon in defeat. “You must continue on with your journey to the West.”

We rode a sleek boat that led us to the temple. Once we arrived inside and saw the scripture, the monk immediately snatched the artifact. We cheered, knowing that this meant that we could go back home.

I could barely remember the Buddha welcoming us back to the village as we celebrated a ceremony with the citizens. Before I knew it, I came back to consciousness, finding the banana peel, the banana inside already eaten, in my hand.

My sister came up to me, confused at my blank expression. “What happened?” she asked. I kept silent.

“Princess” monkey looked at me and winked.

“Let’s just say,” I started to say, smiling faintly at the monkey in the cage. “I went to the West.”



# Knowledge from The New Journey to the West

*St. Paul's Co-educational College Primary School, Chu, Priscilla Lorraine – 10*

“Where am I?” I forced open my droopy eyelids and blinked twice. I looked around and observed my surroundings – it seemed that I was in a dim cavern with a little ray of light on the ceiling, just enough for me to see. “Why am I here?” I wondered out loud. Suddenly, I heard a *poof* behind me. I whipped around and saw that there were three strange men. The tallest one was obviously the oldest, but he was as skinny as a stick. I thought it was weird as the others looked well-fed. The second was as fat as a pig and I stifled a laugh as I saw that his face was serious. The last one was, well, more normal-looking than them. They started walking forward and I noticed that they were taking a bit of light with them every step they took, so I had no choice but to follow them. Once I caught up, the eldest man handed me a weapon – a staff? I looked at him and saw that his face was blank, without any trace of fear or confusion. He must know what we’re supposed to do, I thought.


After walking a few more steps, I felt like I was walking through jelly. I struggled to move forward and when I finally passed through the jelly-like substance, I gasped at what I saw in front of me. The sky was blood red and dead bodies littered the ground. A huge wild boar reared its head and roared in front of me. I figured it must be it killing all these people. When I turned to see whether the three men were following or not, I saw them brandishing their weapons with anger on their faces. I brought out my staff too, unsure how we were going to kill this boar. The three men rushed at the boar, roaring almost as loud as it did. I quickly followed and threw my staff at the boar, but my staff just bounced off its pelt and it chased after me, roaring angrily. The three men quickly came to my rescue. While the other two men immediately shielded me from harm, the eldest man attacked the boar fiercely. He turned out to be a great fighter and killed the boar with his staff, barely even breaking into a sweat.

I thanked them for saving my life and they told me that I had been destined to attain precious knowledge from the West. “Are you prepared to take the challenge?” The eldest one asked. Although I was not entirely certain, I felt the urge to puff out my chest and replied, “Of course I am!” We then travelled West together and met more monsters, and every single time my three strange friends saved me from being skewered, drowned or killed. Through time, we became brothers.

One night, while we were setting up camp for the night, my brothers disappeared into thin air. Suddenly, all the fires went out and everything went dark. I tried to re-light the torches, but I felt nothing beside me. “What happens now?” I wondered. A spark of light appeared at the other end and I found myself walking towards it. “What is it?” I asked as I squinted at the bright light. As I got closer to it, the spark of light turned out to be a glowing door! I opened the door and a huge temple towered over me. It did not look like anything in China – I saw two huge statues with six arms in front of the temple. I imagined that they must be some gods or goddesses as there was no way a person could have six arms. I went inside the temple and a huge crocodile snapped its jaws at me. I immediately backed away and yelled. It was my first time fighting a monster without my three brothers accompanying me, and I felt scared and vulnerable. The crocodile snarled and lunged. I spun my staff in front of me, hoping to ledge it into the crocodile’s mouth. It worked and while the crocodile was struggling to get rid of the staff, I quickly took the opportunity to slip away.

I then reached a wide river that stretched to who knows where. When I tried to step into the river, a voice boomed, “WHO DARES TO CROSS MY RIVER? I AM THE RIVER GOD, GANGES! PASS MY TEST AND YOU MAY CROSS!” I was shaken inside, but I was determined not to show it. “What test? Try me!” I challenged him. “WHAT IS THE STRONGEST FORCE IN THE WORLD?” Ganges asked. I thought about the Chinese kings’ great armies, but history had shown that even the best could be beaten. So I thought about the huge, crashing waves of the Yellow River. But I realised that even the mightiest rivers could be tamed by the humongous oceans. “YOUR TIME IS ALMOST UP!” Ganges roared. “ANSWER NOW, OR BE DROWNED!” I shuddered and images of the adventures I had with my three brothers travelling from China to the West flashed before my eyes. I remembered how they had watched over me and protected me when I was helpless, like my real family would.

Suddenly, the answer came to me and I yelled confidently. “The strongest force in the world is LOVE!”



“LOVE BRIDGES DIFFERENCES – THIS IS THE KNOWLEDGE THAT YOU HAVE BEEN LOOKING FOR. WELL DONE, PUNY HERO!” Ganges laughed. A bridge formed in front of me and I quickly crossed the river. My three brothers were standing there, waiting for me. “We knew you could pass the test!” They congratulated me and carried me on their shoulders, and I couldn’t help but sense a warm, fuzzy feeling in my heart.

The moment I looked over at my brothers, I knew what that feeling was.

*It was love.*

# The Second Journey to the West

*St. Paul's Co-educational College Primary School, Koo, Cheuk Yu Kimberly – 9*

This is 2017. It has been 1,372 years since Xuanzang, the Tang dynasty monk, travelled to the West to find the sacred scriptures. That journey was an exciting one. Monk Tang and his three apprentices, Zhu Bajie the 'Piggie', Sha Wujing the 'Friar Sand', and the famous Monkey King, Sun Wukong, battled against many demons and monsters, and Monk Tang was almost eaten alive a few times! Luckily, they made it safe to India, and managed to find the scriptures and learnt a lot from them.

After the journey, they decided that continuous learning is very important, so they separated and each went out to find the best teachers to improve their knowledge. For example, Piggie travelled around the World to learn from the chefs of the Michelin restaurants on how to cook mouth-watering dishes. Obviously, there is one dish that he would not cook – barbecue pork meat! Over the years, the four friends have been staying in touch using different ways of communication, from pigeon letters to telephone to the latest WhatsApp. To remember the good old times they spent together, they actually called the WhatsApp chat group 'Monsters Killers'!


One day, Monk Tang was doing his research on Google to look for new knowledge. He found a website which talks about a treasure in a cave located in the far West of the world. The one who finds the treasure will have all the knowledge in the world. To find this treasure, one must go with three friends. In addition, the website warns about the danger of the paths to the treasure, including traps and poisonous animal attacks. Monk Tang thought of his three friends, and hoped that they would join him for another great adventure.

The first friend Monk Tang called was Monkey King because he was the bravest of all. If Monkey King agreed to join, the other 2 friends would follow. At first, Monkey King did not agree because he was busy building a new banana kingdom with his pupil monkeys. Monk Tang kept on telling Monkey King the benefits of the treasure, and the knowledge may help Monkey King complete his kingdom faster with fewer bananas. Monkey King finally agreed to go. As expected, Piggie and Friar Sand also agreed to join.

Different from the first adventure, they now had the technology to help with this trip. They used paper map in the past to plan the journey, now they just needed Google Map to guide their way. For transportation, they had only one white horse, Yulong, for Monk Tang to ride to India. The others had to walk miles and miles over the mountains and deserts. This time, all of them decided to fly business class and take Uber rides to make this trip more comfortable and enjoyable. With the poisonous animals, Monkey King wanted to bring his heavy golden cudgel, but Monk Tang suggested to use new helmet and protective clothes instead which are a lot easier to carry. Finally, for the traps, Piggie and Friar Sand brought along shoes with suction cups so they could climb up from the traps if they fell in them.

After three days of travel, they finally arrived at the cave entrance. All of a sudden, there was a loud noise coming from the cave. "Quick! Wear your helmet and protective clothes! The bats are flying towards us to attack!" Monkey King cried. When everyone was busy putting on the clothes, Piggie realised that they were too small for him – he could not put his pig head through the hole! The bats were ready to bite on some pork meat. At this critical moment, all three friends already in the protective clothes formed a circle to cover Piggie and protected him from the bats. The bats soon disappeared, and Piggie was glad that his life was saved by his best friends.

They kept on walking until they saw a boulder blocking the way. There were two paths ahead of them, one with the sign 'Shortcut' and the other all covered in dust. Piggie insisted to take the shortcut path to save him from walking. The gang agreed, but soon they realised that the shortcut path just led to a dead end. As they turned around, Friar Sand thought something was different: there were only three people and one was missing. Standing in front of Friar Sand was Monkey King, and behind was Piggie. Where was Monk Tang? "He must have fallen into one of the traps!" Monkey King exclaimed. They went up and down the path to look for Monk Tang, and saw two suction cup shoes next to a dark hole. "I am down here, please help me!" They could hear Monk Tang screaming for help. It was a very deep and narrow hole. Even if Monk Tang had the shoes on, he would not be able to climb up. Monkey King decided that he would save Monk Tang but going into the hole, and let Monk Tang grab his legs while Piggie and Friar Sand pull them up. It was very dark in the hole but luckily Monk Tang was able to hold on to Monkey King's legs, and they got out safely. "I understand now," said Monk Tang, "that all these challenges would take four great friends to overcome together."



They finally reached the end of the cave and saw a glowing treasure box. Everyone was so excited to see what is inside the box, and how it can give them all the knowledge in the world. Monk Tang went to open the box and only found a piece of paper that reads “मेरा नाम स्की है, मैं आपकी सहायता कैसे कर सकता हूँ?”. Friar Sand recognised this as the Hindi language, and put it through Google Translate. To their surprise, the translation reads “My name is Siri, how can I help you?”

# The New Mountain of Flames

*St. Paul's Co-educational College Primary School, Tun, Long Sha Sophie – 10*

“Ah... Ah... I'm so hungry. I'm so hungry!”

I heard a scream coming from my left side. I turned around lazily and opened my eyes for just a tiny gap. Then, let out an ear-piercing scream myself. For lying next to me was an ugly fat pig!

Where was I? The room I was left in was dim and cold. An icy wind wrapped around me. I was locked in a huge glass case!

“Who are you? What is this place?” I shouted to the pig.

“Ah... Ah... I'm so hungry... I'm so hungry...” the pig kept moaning. It didn't even answer my questions.

Just then, I heard some footsteps outside the door. The door opened and a man came in. A man! Was I being trapped? The man pushed a button on the wall and the glass case opened.

“It's time to get up. Start getting ready,” said the man.

I rushed to the door in no time! All I wanted to do was escaping this place. Bang! I hit my head. I rubbed my eyes and stared. It was as if there was an invisible barrier guarding the door.

“I am M003. Follow me and do your assignments,” said the man. He then took us to a similar room where there were other people with plates in their hands. “Ah... Ah... I'm so hungry... I'm so hungry... food, food!” the pig exclaimed.

I reluctantly took a plate and went in line behind the people. In front of my eyes, there were boxes of packaged food. I glanced at the pig. He was already munching happily. I didn't touch anything but tried to think up the plan to escape.

After the ‘breakfast’, M003 told us that we had a lot of work to do. Work? In this weird place? He took us to a cramped storage room, where were filled with gigantic suits. He demanded, “Put on these suits.” He also put a glass ball onto my head. I felt like I was suffocating.

Then, he led us through a long corridor. At last, we came to a huge door. There was a beeping sound and the door opened.

Outside the enormous door was the most unusual scene I had ever seen. It was completely empty. There were no trees, no flowers, nothing at all. The ground was fiery red and the sky was drab and grey. Small slopes covered the place. There was a high mountain like burning flames and the clouds above looked like the smoke on top of a volcano.

“Hey Piggy, where do you think we are?”

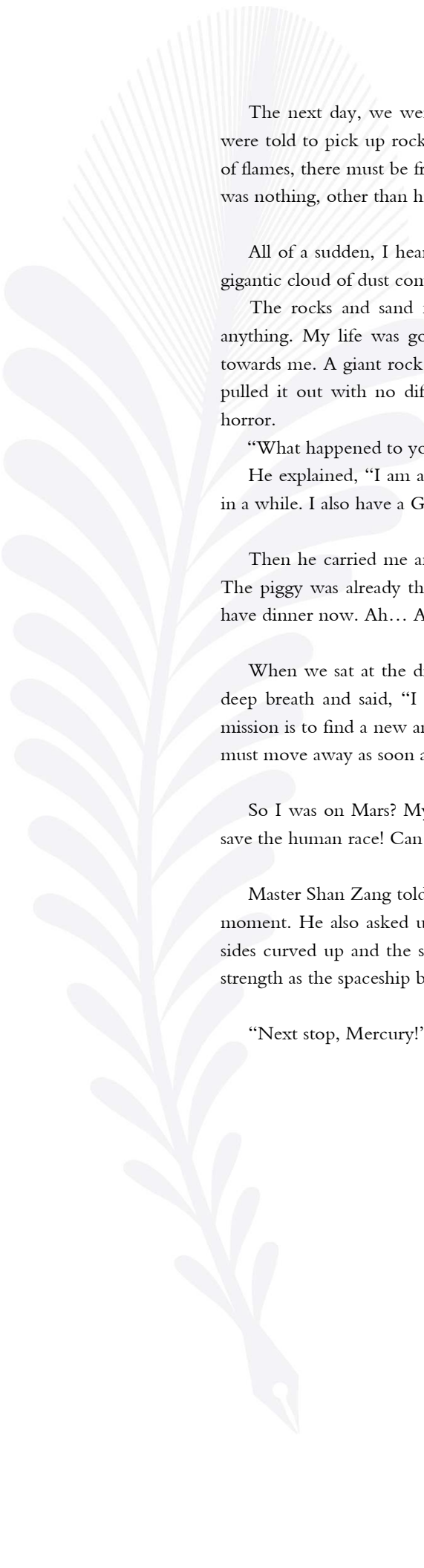
The pig was staring straight ahead, stunned, and didn't say anything.

“I'm sure you are feeling strange now,” said M003, “but please do what I ask you to. You must stay in this area where I can see you. And remember, never take off your helmet.”

I left the troop at once. I ran to the mountain of flames. But the glass ball which the man called ‘helmet’ blocked most of my view. I tripped over a rock and fell down. The ‘helmet’ cracked! Suddenly, I realised that I can't breathe...

When I woke up, I was back in the big glass case. The pig was snoring noisily next to me. I couldn't really remember what happened. But luckily, I was alive.





The next day, we went out to work near the mountain of flames again in that strange outfit. We were told to pick up rocks. This time, I got the best idea. I would escape by going over the mountain of flames, there must be fruit trees and rivers behind it. So I ran and ran... finally, I was there. But there was nothing, other than higher mountains.

All of a sudden, I heard a howling noise coming from behind. I turned around in alarm and saw a gigantic cloud of dust coming towards me. I heard someone shout in the distance, “Sandstorm!”

The rocks and sand flew around me. How was I supposed to get back? I could not even see anything. My life was going to end here. When I was just about to give up, I saw M003 running towards me. A giant rock fell down and smashed onto him and his hand was stuck. To my surprise, he pulled it out with no difficulty, but the hand left his body and it was crawling by itself. I stared in horror.

“What happened to your hand?” I shrieked.

He explained, “I am a robot. That is my electrical hand. It will be connected back on automatically in a while. I also have a GPS system. So I could always find you. ”

Then he carried me and ran like the wind. Within a second, we were safely back at the glass case. The piggy was already there. He cried, “I was so worried about you two. Thank god, we can finally have dinner now. Ah... Ah...I am so hungry... I am so hungry...”

When we sat at the dinning table, I looked at M003 and asked, “Who are you really?” He took a deep breath and said, “I am your new master, Shan Zang. We are on Mars, the planet of fire. Our mission is to find a new and safe home for human beings and animals. The Earth is too polluted, people must move away as soon as possible.”

So I was on Mars? My master was a human-like robot? And we were on an important mission to save the human race! Can you believe that?

Master Shan Zang told me that the glass case in fact was his spaceship, and it was going to lift off in a moment. He also asked us to buckle our seatbelts. The windows were about to break when the huts’ sides curved up and the spaceship accelerated rapidly. I clung to the side of the glass case with all my strength as the spaceship began shaking violently.

“Next stop, Mercury!” I heard Master Shan Zang shouted.